

Department of Pacific History,
27th May, 1961.

Dr Aarne A. Koskinen,
C/o Bernice P. Bishop Museum,
HONOLULU 17, Hawaii, U.S.A.

Dear Dr Koskinen,

You need never worry about not answering my letters on the dot as I am a hopeless correspondent myself whenever I am working on a project. Just now I have completed one and find a large pile of letters to be answered, and some of them urgent.

I was indeed sorry to hear of your misfortunes and that your scholarship at Honolulu expires before the Pacific Science Congress. Not that I expect to be able to get there myself but Professor Davidson is definitely going, with others from this school.

I was able to speak to Professor Davidson about your problem yesterday - just before he left Canberra on a fortnight's trip away. We both feel that under the circumstances outlined you would be well advised to return to Finland for the time being.

Had you been in a position by now to work on historical data I feel it possible that Professor Davidson would have been able to obtain a Visiting Fellowship for you to commence at the termination of your American scholarship. But since your study for some time ahead is to consist of linguistic analysis it would seem more appropriate that you should work with Dr Lums in the Department of Anthropology. This, however, would necessitate our starting negotiations again: this time with Professor Barnes, and it would all take time.

Again, even if we succeeded in fixing you up with a Fellowship for say a year you would then have lost your position in Helsinki, and for a person with many dependants this might not be in your best interests in the long run.

On the whole, therefore, it would seem best that you should resolutely decide to return for the time being to your Helsinki appointment, and that you should inform the Board of Directors accordingly. Then, when you have digested the more purely linguistic side of your task and feel that a sojourn here could be of the maximum benefit to your project you could let us know and we would do our best to arrange for a Fellowship.

If the University authorities here should approve your Fellowship it would be on the merits of your case and I do not believe that the question whether your fares had to be paid from Finland or Hawaii would be in any way a crucial determinant. And in many ways it might be an advantage to work up your present material before coming to us to absorb more. Finally, in this Department it is Professor Davidson and myself who are most interested in your work (the others being more orthodox historians); and the Professor will be away for most of the year 1962 and myself for all of it.

I am writing frankly to you as a friend in what I conceive to be the best interests of yourself and your family; but nevertheless if you would like me to push for an immediate grant to come here I shall certainly do my best. I am quite sanguine in my heart that you will eventually, by the quality and quantity of your published work achieve a position in your chosen field where you will be offered permanent and full-time employment in Pacific studies.

As you say, you are a "pioneer entering a virgin area of study" and at times you must feel inevitably disheartened; all pioneers do. But one day you will find your work acclaimed by all (as it is already by the small band of your professional colleagues) and yourself with an assured position. The great thing is to have pertinacity; and no-one can say that you do not possess your fair share of that attribute.

As my good friend Margaret Titcomb will know, I was 17 when I first determined to study and write about the Pacific Islands. As I had no money, and in those days university and other research grants were unobtainable, I had to sell myself to the Government as a civil servant; and the Government successively refused me the necessary leave (without pay) to take my Ph.D., advised me to cease writing for academic journals, and indicated that my scientific interests would be a bar to further promotion. It was not until 33 years later, when I was 50, that I was able to secure employment that would enable me to fulfill my lifetime aim.

You must not think that you have been any trouble either to Professor Davidson or myself. We regard you as certainly an ethnohistorian; and it is our duty as well as our privilege to try and help you in your work and career.

With our best wishes for your success and happiness,

Yours sincerely,



H.E. Maude.

Honolulu, 17th May 1961.

Dear Mr. Maude,

I am afraid that I have no longer any right even to apologize my delay in answering. I have been somewhat busy in the Bishop Museum Library, mainly analyzing the immense vocabular collections of the late Mr. William Churchill, attached to his giant Samoan dictionary which was never published. As Mr. Churchill was especially interested in the Samoan Bible translation, his material is the most topic for my present study. I was able to find out the method used by him in this task. The almost innumerable amount of words in this peculiar Bible translation were analyzed with a practical Bible dictionary, and I even was able to conclude what was the dictionary he used. Since I gained a copy for myself I feel myself able to approach to religious expressions and the heathen meanings of terms applied to Christian views and ideas in every Polynesian language into which some parts of the Scripts have been translated.

As you suggested the work itself has guided me to formulate my plans. It seems to me most profitable to concentrate into the linguistic analyzis in the nearest future. I believe that I am able to use any kind of historical material only after I have compiled at least a rough copy of the results of this analyzis. Its connection to historical data is necessary, but only in the second phase.

I do not know anybody who could estimate my ability to make this kind of research, in which I am a pioneer entering a virgin area of study.

In regard to my American scholarship I will inform you that it was for 300 days and will expire on 14th August. If I am to stay here during the Pacific Science Congress according to my plans, I must pay all expenses from my own account, and it is no longer very rich, on the contrary. However, I hope that I am able to stay here until the end of the Congress - if it is not possible, I must hastily return to Finland in the case where there is no other fund to be used.

Just now I am, as a man with many dependant people, a bit worried of my possibilities to gain livelihood, if it is necessary

to return to home again, and just now it seems to be almost only possibility to me. I probably mentioned that I am a teacher of history in a mixed secondary and high school in Helsinki. I have been granted a leave until 1st September 1961, when the new termin is to begin. At least a month before this I must inform the board of directors whether I am to return to the school or leave it finally (no further leave is not possible to be even applied). If I only during the Congress can discuss my possible fellowship to the ANU with Professor Davidson, I must hazardize my position in the school in Helsinki. If then, after all, I am to return to Helsinki without any Australian fellowship I have the task of finding a new work during a termin already started, and it seems hopeless.

It is not easy to make any practical proposal in this case. Just now I feel myself pessimistic. I am thinking whether it might be the most wise way of thinking for me to look for the ~~postponing~~ postponing of my planned staying in Canberra, if there exists any other opportunity in the future. If you and Professor Davidson consider this kind of solution better in this complicated ~~situ~~ situation, I should like to regard it as the most practical one, too.

I indeed am very sorry that during more than one year I have been a real troublemaker, and that it is you that have all the unpleasant notes written by me to read and ~~further~~ forward to Professor Davidson. I am never able to pay all your kindness, and it is unhappy.

Still I hope that I may meet you here in Honolulu during the Congress and then talk also about other matters than this troublesome question of coming to Canberra. I feel myself a kind of ethnohistorian, and I am quite sure that you are able to give many wise advice to me.

Sincerely yours,



P.s. Because we must leave this nice place where new hotel building is to be made, my address is until September c/o Bishop Museum, ~~KH~~ 1355 Kalihi St., Honolulu.

The same.

Department of Pacific History,
31st March, 1961.

Dr Aarne A. Koskinen,
2423-H Ala Wai Blvd.,
HONOLULU 15, Hawaii.

Dear Dr Koskinen,

I feel very ashamed at not having replied before to your letters; or even acknowledged their receipt. But you know how it is; one gets immersed in a paper and time slips by.

Another reason for procrastination was that I had hoped that Professor Davidson would have made a decision about your Fellowship here by now, and then I could have told you about it. But he has been away, as you know, and very busy since his return in handing over the work of the School (of which he was Dean) to our new Director, Sir John Crawford.

Many thanks for sending me a copy of Ariki the first-born, which I have read through with much appreciation. It shows an amazing range of reading, and it passes my comprehension how you could obtain all the documentation in Finland. Now that you are in the Pacific you will be able to fill in your gaps, and in particular consult the wealth of unpublished material.

I must thank you also for your valuable note on Peter Haggerstein, a character who has always fascinated me; you have collected much that was totally unknown to us out here. Actually I decided not to write a paper on the Early Beachcombers (which I came to the conclusion was not really ethnohistory) as I wanted to experiment on the use of the many extent traditional historical texts to reconstruct a cultural trait or complex (this, I think, is ethnohistory).

Your list of publications will do very well; as also the referees (who will probably not be referred to in the end). But would you please let me know when your time expires at the University of Hawaii and if you would propose to come straight from Honolulu to Sydney? Also what you would require in the way of a subvention for travel, i.e. your fares from Honolulu to Canberra, or more than this, and for how many people (full and half)? And lastly would you please define as closely as possible the nature of the studies which you would propose to undertake here (I know you have done this in general terms before, but you may well have changed your ideas while in Honolulu).

I think that Professor Davidson's present plan is to talk things over with you when he goes to the Pacific Science Congress in August and then settle arrangements when he returns here in September; but I am not sure whether this will give you time.

I do hope that you are finding the University of Hawaii a rewarding experience, and life in the islands an enjoyable one.

Yours sincerely,

A handwritten signature in cursive script, appearing to read 'H.E. Maude', with a horizontal line underneath the name.

H.E. Maude.

Honolulu, January 23, 1961.

Dear Mr. Maude,

Just today I received the typed list of my publications, and I attempt to forward it to you as soon as possible. I attempted to explain ~~xxxxxx~~ the contents of the papers. Just now I see, that I was too absend-minded to use the Finnish style of dating, e.g.23.1.1961, as you may see.

I am unhappy that I make so much trouble to you with all these my matters.

Best wishes to you.

Sincerely yours,


Aarne A. Koskinen.

Aarne A. Koskinen

Published papers

1. Tyynenmeren valloitus (The conquest of the Pacific)
 - a) Tangata kansa (The Tangata people), Haku, No. 1-2/1942.
 - b) Ensimmäiset eurooppalaiset (The first Europeans). Ibid., No. 3-4/1942.
 - c) Siirtomaavalloitus (The colonial annexation). Ibid., No. 5-6/1942.

A series of articles on the history of the Pacific Islands published in the journal of the engineer groups of the Finnish army, then in war against Russia.
2. Eräs lähettyshistorian merkkipäivä (A memorial day of the missionary history. Kotimaa, No. 17/4.3.1947, p. 3.
150 years from the start of the work of the L.M.S. in Tahiti.
3. "Soirotulan vaikutusta Suomessa". Hämeen Kansa, No. 293/21.12.1947, p. 8.
First paper on the history of the village of Lappila, treating a curious co-operative saw mill enterprise on Utopistic basis.
4. Lappilan Tiilitehdas Oy. 20-vuotias. Helsinki, 1948, pp. 12.
A short history of the brick works of Lappila 1928-48.
5. "Seurasaarten sinapinsiemen". Erään lähetysvaiheen historiallista tarkastelua. Teologinen Aikakauskirja, 1949, pp. 31-36.
"The Society Islands' mustard seed" was a paper on the native initiative in the missionary work of the L.M.S. in Polynesia.
6. Englannin Tyynenmeren politiikan luonteesta. Historiallinen Aikakauskirja, 1950, pp. 40-53.
"On the character of the British South Sea ~~political~~ policy" was my attempt to analyse the time of Pax Britannica in the Pacific Islands.
7. Kon-Tiki. Onko historiallinen koe mahdollinen? Suomalainen Suomi, 1950, pp. 106-108.
My first paper against Heyerdahl theory. I attempted to answer whether ~~is~~ it is possible to make ~~an~~ a historical experiment.
8. Eräiden linjojen merkityksestä Kärkölän menneisyydelle. Lahti, 12.2.1950, p. 3.
In the history of the parish Kärkölä in which Lappila is situated the building of the railway was a very important phase.

9. Eurooppalaisen imperialismin kriisi. Suomalainen Suomi, 1950, pp. 516-520.

"The crisis of the European imperialism" discussed the question whether any of the colonial powers could hold fast in the time where native peoples demanded independence.

10. Pienet kansat Euroopan suurentajina. Historian Aitta 11, 1951, pp. 83-98.

"Small nations and the expansion of Europe" was my contribution to the series which discussed the part of small nations in universal history.

11. Lappilan kehitys Anttilan talon isänpöytäkirjan ikkunasta nähtynä. Hämeen Kansa, No. 12.7.1951, p. 4 ~~xxxxxxx~~ sq.

The owner of the Anttila estate had written a chronicle of the village of Lappila, and I took the liberty of commenting of certain of the statements of Mr. Mikko Louhivaara, the judge, who was the writer.

12. Yhdistysten arkistoista. Hämeen Kansa, No. 176/4.8.1951, p. 5 ~~xxxxxxx~~ sq.

The society archives were ~~xxxx~~ surveyed by me as a source of local history.

13. Kristinuskon pakanan näkökulmasta. Valvoja, 1951, pp. 161-174.

My first attempt to discuss the problem which just now is anew taken by me. "Christianity seen from the point of view of a heathen" consisted of my first analyses of certain Christian terminology accepted by the converts and the missionaries.

14. Kadonneiden viikinkien retkiä. Suomalainen Suomi, 1951, p. 540 sq.

"The adventures of lost vikings" treated again Kon-Tiki theory.

15. Missionary influence as a Political Factor in the Pacific Islands. Diss. Annales Academiae Scientiarum Fennicae, ser. B, vol. 78,1. Helsinki, 1953. 263 pp.

16. Lappilan Tiilitehdas Oy. 25-vuotias. Tiiliteollisuus, No. 2/1953, p. 15.

The history of the brickyard (4) continued.

17. Kärkölan asutuksen alkuperästä. Nuorisoseuratyö, No. 6/1954, pp. 5-8.

On the first settlement of the Kärkölä parish. In this paper I discussed what might be the influence of the easter viking voyages on the fur trade in the area around Kärkölä.

18. Lähetystyö ja Euroopan ekspansia. Uusi Suomi, No. 330/13.12. 1954, p. 5.

The connection between missionary work and the expansion of Europe.

19. Iahnteet ja historian todellisuus. MYK kouluviesti, No. 1/17.2.1955, p. 2 sq.

Is there any controversy between idealism and the historical reality?

20. Täysi-ikäisyyden kynnyksellä Etelämerellä. Valvoja, 1955, pp. 93-100.
"Coming of age in the South Seas" was treated by me as a kind of preliminary work to the ariki paper.
21. "Porvooseen - ulkomaille". Historiallinen Aikakauskirja, 1955, p. 228 sq.
Old trade connections between the parish of Kärkölä and the Finnish bight were again (cf. 17) discussed in this paper.
22. Lappilan kylän alkuvaiheista. Lahti, No. 139/17.7.1955, p. 3.
The first people settled in the village in 1615, and the story of the mother farm was genealogically surveyed until modern times.
23. Kärkölään maanomistusolojen muutoksista vuosina 1694-1793.
a) Part I, Lahti, No. 87/21.4.1956, p. 5.
b) Part II, Ibid., No. 88/22.4.1956, p. 6.
Between the years 1694 and 1743 there were great changes in the land holdership in the parish of Kärkölä. All the farms within the parish were studied, and during those 50 years only 13.6 % of the studied farms were held by the same family. The most important reasons of ~~the~~ this great change were 1) military service ordered to the farmers in 1694, 2) terrible famine in 1696-98, 3) war against Russia since 1700, 4) Russian occupation 1713-1721, and another war against Russia in 1741-43.
34. Lappilan kylän yhteiskunnallisista oloista ennen suurlakko-aikaa.
a) Part 1, Hämeen Kansa, No. 144/18.7.1956, p. 2.
b) Part 2, Ibid., No. 145/19.7.1956, p. 8.
c) Part 3, Ibid., No. 147/21.7.1956, p. 5.
d) Part 4, Ibid., No. 148/22.7.1956, p. 7.
Until 1905 the social life of the village of Lappila was very static. The owners of the farms gained the leadership and kept it, tenants and landless as well as farm workers were totally dependent on them. After 1900, however, the socialistic movement began to influence the Finnish society, and won easily the landless and workers on its side. This changed totally the social attitudes within the village community.
35. Lapinnummen alkuvaiheista. Lahti, No. 312/9.12.1956, p. 11.
In Lapinnummi, one of the hamlets of Lappila, the first farm was established in 1789, and owned since by a branch of the original Lappila family.
36. (Together with Mrs. Anna-Liisa Rekola), Ahtialan kylän naapurussuhteista. Hämeenmaa, vol. 9 (Hämeenlinna, 1957), pp. 91-106.
A village study by university students was led by me, and the relations between neighbours in the village of Ahtiala was treated in this article. The result showed that a change was seen happening during last decades.

37. On the South Sea Islanders' view of Christianity. *Annales societatis missiologicae fennicae I, Studia Missiologica Fennica I* (Helsinki, 1957), pp. 7-16.

The heathen's view of Christianity (cf. 13) studied more in detail.

38. Silmättömän tuijotus. *Kotimaa*, No. 93/29.11.1957, p. 4.

"Eyeless look at the sea" discussed Thor Heyerdahl's studies in Easter Island.

39. Polynesian asutuksen alkuperästä. *Suomalainen Suomi*, 1958, pp. 159-161.

"On the origin of the peopling of Polynesia" discussed the Heyerdahl theory again in connection with the theory of Finno-Ugric origins as parallel phenomena.

40. Rakokivi ja Rauhamaa eli Kärkölässä käyty vanha rajariita tarinan ja oikeuspöytäkirjojen mukaan. *Lahti*, No. 119/4.5.1958, p. 5.

A local tradition told that a man was killed on the borderline between two villages in Kärkölä. I studied the court minutes, and stated that the tradition kept alive a memory of an event which happened 250 years ago, or 1685. Then was the border line studied thoroughly and mentioned that the line was to go over the ruins of a threshing house ~~was~~ which was burned, and the place was only remembered as a site of a threshing house. I found a document, dated 1452, in which the threshing house already was mentioned as burned. Accordingly, in certain cases, tradition was very trustworthy.

The paper was found good, and printed again

41. (the same), in *Hollolan-Lahti*, No. 2/1960, pp. 22-24.

42. Kärnäpäiden kaskikateutta. *Lahti*, No. 101/1.5.1959, p. 6.

In the 18th century it was still common in Finland to have rye and barley sown in patches of woodland cleared and burned. People quarrelled who had the proper right to cultivate different woodland areas.

43. Lappilan saha 50 vuotias. *Helsingin Sanomat*, No. 117/1.5.1959, p. 21.

The co-operative saw-mill (cf. 3) had worked fifty years in the village, but ended its operation in 1959, because the owner of the farm was not willing to agree the new lease with the entrepreneur.

44. *Maailmanvalloituksen lähdejulkaisu*. Historiallinen Aikakauskirja, 1959, p. 290 sq.

The series of the Hakluyt Society introduced to Finnish readers.

45. Tanssin pakanallisuudesta. *Vartija*, No. 4/1959, pp. 91-93.

I attempted to discuss the question ~~was~~ whether dance had some connection with ancient heathenism.

46. (together with Alan F. Hatfull). Hika. The Journal of the Polynesian Society, vol. 68, 1959, pp. 277-283.
On Polynesian fire symbolism as it was seen in terminology.
47. Uraalin alkukodista etnohistorian kannalta (Summary: On the Uralian origin of Finno-Ugric peoples (from the point of view of ethnohistory)). Historiallinen Aikakauskirja, 1960, p. 61-66.
I could not consider it probable that there once existed but one original language from which all Finno-Ugric languages sprung.
48. Tyynenmeren tutkimuskoulu. Ibid., p. 193 ja seur.
The Research School for Pacific Studies of the ANU introduced to Finnish historians.
49. Etelämeren puolipallonallisista harhauskonnoista. Teologinen Aikakauskirja, 1960, pp. 197-210.
Some heretic movements of Polynesia studied.
50. Ariki the first-born. An analysis of a Polynesian chieftain title. F.F. Communications No. 181. Helsinki, 1960. 191 pp.

Honolulu, January 8, 1961.

Dear Mr. Maude,

Just received your letter, and it is the reason why I hurry to inform you of my intension to compile a complete list of all my papers. I send a letter to one of my pupils and ask him to collect a card index from my home in Helsinki. It must be typed first. After I have received the list, I shall add my translations of the titles and some further notes which might be necessary.

In a previous letter you mentioned that the University officials demand some statements in regard to my ability to do such a research work as planned. In Finland it is customary that the institution themselves collect the statements directly from the persons who are mentioned as recommenders. I do not know what is the custom in Canberra. In any case I should like to mention the following persons who know me and are adapted to judge my qualifications; I may, however, ask the persons mentioned below to send their statements to you, if you prefer this course of procedure. The persons are:

1. Professor Arvi Korhonen, Ph.D, my principal teacher, Mannerheimintie 156 B, Helsinki, Finland.
2. Professor J.W. Suolahti, Ph.D, the professor of universal history in the University of Helsinki, addr.: Vanha Kelkkamäki, Helsinki, Finland.
3. The Rev. Seppo A. Teinonen, D.Theol., the acting professor of missiology, University of Helsinki, address: Raakelinkatu 4, Helsinki, Finland.
4. Professor Katharine Luomala, Ph.D, Department of Anthropology, University of Hawaii, Honolulu 14, Hawaii.
5. Dr. Kenneth P. Emory, Ph.D, D.Sc., Bernice P. Bishop Museum, Honolulu 17, Hawaii.

If any further measures are needed, please, inform me of them.

Best wishes to you. Miss Titcomb sends her very kinds respects to you and to your wife.

Sincerely yours,

Stan Titcomb

Honolulu, Januari 1, 1961.
2423-H Ala Wai Blvd.

Dear Mr. Maude,

I regret that I but now have been able to spur myself to write to you. Some time ago I sent a copy of my thesis to you, but I have not collected all the data necessary for applying a fellowship in the Pacific School. Just now am able to send only a kind of curriculum vitae and the list of those of my papers which have been printed in English, or which have an English summary. There are not many of them. Papers printed in Finnish treat different matters discussed by me, both Pacific and Finnish history, sociology of a certain Finnish village, and else. Their number is a bit larger, but I have not been able to type a list of them.

Included please find a short note on Peter Haggerstein, or Hägersten, a Finnish beach comber who lived in Tahiti 1793-1807. I think that your future paper on the Pacific beach combers will not treat such characters as the mentioned Peter Te Tuete, or the Swede, but I will send it.

I have been wondering how many details you have found in studying the historical events and development in the Pacific. I agree totally with Ron Crocombe who mentioned that you are an excellent scholar, and in mind you are quite too modest as you stress your non-academic character. In fact, I know many academic people who only had in mind to write something which was necessary for applying an office at the university, and after that they have done nothing. Very often have I considered their research work a kind of career egoism which has not much of the free student mind necessary for thorough studies.

As you may see I have not always had in mind to start any academic career. Polynesia was only my hobby, and I could start my research work in the University of Helsinki only after the war (and during it) when Dr. Arvi Korhonen, the historian and an expert of the thirty years' war became the professor of universal history. Before that my hobby was ridiculed, but he took me seriously, and so started the row of studies that ended in the thesis.

If necessary I shall attempt to get a total list of all my publications, but in fact I think that the professors of your university are not very much interested in Finnish papers.

Best wishes to you for the ~~ge~~ beginning year.

Sincerely yours,

Olav Thun

Aarne A. Koskinen, Ph.D

Papers in English or with an English summary:

1953. Missionary influence as a political factor in the Pacific Islands. (Diiss.). Helsinki, Academia Scientiarum Fennica, Annales, series B, vol. 78,1. 263 pp.
1957. On the South Sea Islanders' view of Christianity. Helsinki, Societas missiologica fennica, Annales, vol. 1, pp. 7-11.
- 1959 (together with Alan F. Hatfull). Hika. Wellington, The Polynesian Society, Journal, vol. 68, pp. 277-283.
1960. Ariki the first-born. An analysis of a Polynesian chieftain title. Helsinki, Academia Scientiarum Fennica. FF Communications, vol. 74, No. 181. 191 pp.
1960. Uraalin alkukodista etnohistorian kannalta, with summary: On the Uralian origin of Fenno-Ugric peoples (from the point of view of ethnohistory). Helsinki, Historiallinen Aikakauskirja 1960, No. 1, pp. 61-66.

Aarne A. Koskinen: curriculum vitae.

Born on April 7, 1915, in Helsinki. Parents: manager of a sawmill (since 1929 of a brickworks) Antti Koskinen, and his wife Vieno, née Lehtinen.

Married on August 4, 1940 to Jenny Marjatta Koskinen, née Koskimies, born April 26, 1919, in Paavola parish.

Children:

- 1 (son) Ilmo, born January 20, 1942.
- 2 (daughter) Kaija, born August 30, 1946.
- 3 (son) Timo, born October 28, 1951.
- 4 (son) Ilari, born December 9, 1955.

Master of Arts examination in 1946, University of Helsinki.

Main subjects: universal history, Finnish history, and sociology.

Doctor of Philosophy in 1953, University of Helsinki. Thesis published: Missionary influence as a political factors in the Pacific Islands, Helsinki, 1953. The thesis was given the highest value of laudatur.

Occupations:

1940-1955 different real estate management

1948- , manager of a book shop (Lohjan Uusi Kirjakauppa Oy., Lohja).

1951- , teacher of history in a combined secondary school and a high school (Munkkiniemen Yhteiskoulu, Laajalahdenkatu 21, Helsinki).

1959- , chairman of the board of directors of a brickworks (Lappilan Tiilitehdas Oy., Lappila).

Military service:

1939-40 in a war against Russia

1941-44 in another war against Russia.

Societies:

1950 - , the Polynesian Society, a member.

1951 - , Kärkölä-Seura (Home parish history society), member of board of directors.

1951-1958, Historian Ystävien Liitto (Friends of Historical Research), the secretary, after 1958 a member.

1954 - , The Finnish Society for Missionary Research, the chairman.

1954 - , La Société des Océanistes, Paris, a member.

1955 - , The Royal Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland, a member.

1955 - , The Helsinki branch of the Kärkölä-Seura, vice chairman.

Note on Peter Haggerstein, a Finnish beach comber in old Tahiti.

When the ship of the first L.M.S. missionaries came to Tahiti in 1797, a native canoe came from the shore, and in it there were two white men. The other Andrew (Andreas or Anders in Swedish) Lind was from Sweden, but the other Peter Haggerstein told that he was from "Elsingfors from Swedish Finland". Peter then later acted for a time as the interpreter of the missionaries, travelled in the mission ship to the Marquesas and to Tonga. The Captain's mate, William Wilson seemed to favour Peter in many ways, and they together travelled round Tahiti, as told in the Missionary Voyage book. Peter was previously married to a former wife of the "Bounty" mutineers. I think that you know these facts much better than I.

(d)

Before the "Duff" left for England again, the missionaries lost their confidence in Peter the Swede. (The Finns were in 1797 subjects of the kingdom of Sweden, and accordingly called Swedes).

H-like

Some later visitors of Tahiti mention Peter, and especially Turnbull tells a lot about the man, who was both warlike and clever to buy pork.

Ari'i Taimai mentions Peter in her memoirs, and the picture given by this female chief is rather negative.

(in Finnish)

I have the idea that Peter who is often mentioned also in first missionary journals and papers died about 1807. So I am told by Captain Eino Koivistoinen, of Finland, who studied the L.M.S. manuscripts in London for a paper which perhaps will be printed this year in Helsinki. Dr. Bengt Danielsson, of Tahiti, has also attempted to get some data of Peter, but who was not able to give any information of importance to me.

Peirson

When I was in London in 1949, collecting materials for my Missionary Influence, I studied the rolls of the ship "Daedalus" from which Peter Haggerstein or Hagerstein deserted, according to his own information: "Was left on shore". In the ship's rolls there was not mentioned any Peter Hagerstein. A Peter, without family name, there was, and he deserted, but Captain Koivistoinen is of opinion that this perhaps is not Peter H.

Other

As Peter informed that he was born in Helsingfors, or Helsinki, I studied the parson's registers of his suggested birth time. One fact is quite clear. No son Peter whose family name was Hagerstein (or something referring to this) was born in Helsinki during those years. I have not even found any mentioning of the family name. As in the years which could be estimated to be right according to information of William Wilson (or James Wilson) seven (7) Peter Peterssons were born, it seems very difficult to guess who of them perhaps was the man who accepted the family name Hagerstein. [Petersson in the parson's registers of the 18th century in Sweden always refers to the name of the father; all Peterssons (Petterssons) are actuals sons of men called Peter, Per, Peer, Petter and in ~~some~~ Finnish Pietari and Pekka].

land

A Finnish scholar, Dr. Eirik Hornborg has previously studied the problem of Peter Hagerstein. He has found that one of the small villages round Stockholm, the capital of Sweden, is Hagerstein (nowadays a suburb of Stockholm). This is the reason why Dr. Hornborg is of opinion that Wilsons made an error. Peter Hagerstein used the name of his home village and was a Swede, and Anders Lind was from Helsinki. I have never studied the parson's register in regard to this, and I have not talked with Dr. Hornborg on the matter because he will not speak Finnish (he is a Swedish of Finland, and eager to keep his own language), and I cannot Swedish enough.

Department of Pacific History,
29th December, 1960.

Dr Aarne A. Koskinen,
2423-H Ala Wai Blvd.,
HONOLULU 15, Hawaii.

Dear Dr Koskinen,

Thank you for sending me a copy of your paper Ariki the first-born; it has not yet arrived but no doubt will before long. Also I have to thank you for a copy of your printed thesis, which came some time ago; I already had one which I bought when it was first published but a spare is most welcome as it is often on loan to students.

I am glad that you like your life and work in Honolulu. I always thought that you would, and certainly it is an unrivalled centre for Polynesian studies. I have worked there on two occasions myself, the first as long ago as 1935, and each time I brought away a mass of documentation sufficient to last me for years.

Please give my affectionate regards to Margaret Pitcomb, the Librarian at the Bishop Museum and a very old and dear friend, if you ever run across her; also to Mrs Handy and Miss Judd at the Mission Children Society's Library. Carl Stroven, another old friend and the University Librarian, is away at present; he should be a notable help to you as he has an excellent knowledge of Polynesian source material.

I think that your idea of concentrating on the linguistic side of your study in Honolulu and the historical side here is a sound one and will put it up to Professor Davidson as soon as I get your curriculum vitae and complete list of publications.

As regards missionary archival material, we also have the correspondence of the A.B.C.F.M. on microfilm (I got it after Gunson left here), as well as that of the C.M.S., L.M.S. and the Methodists. The Catholics will not as yet allow their archives to be microfilmed.

With best wishes for a successful and productive 1961,

Yours sincerely,



W.R. Maude.

Honolulu, 11.12.1960.

Dear Mr. Maude,

Some days ago I took the liberty of sending my new paper Ariki the first-born to you as well as to Professor Davidson. The book was printed two days before we left for Hawaii, and some copies were sent to me to the Bishop Museum.

We have now been three weeks in Honolulu, and I have immensely enjoyed of this fine opportunity to meet many experts of Polynesian studies and to use materials which until this have been unreachable to me. People here have been very kind towards me, and I think that I never before in my life have had such possibilities of working as just now. The climate is not too hot for me, although I am from a northern country.

Your letter which you sent in the beginning of October to me did not come into my hands before I left, and I could have it only here in Honolulu. It was very kind of you to promote so eagerly my plan to join once your staff in Canberra. I was, however, stupid enough to leave many important things to Finland. Accordingly, it is quite impossible to me to compile a list of my all publications here in Honolulu. Of course those papers printed in Finnish are not very suited to be mentioned in such list, but I have in mind that e.g. Professor Barnes would be interested to know what are the titles of those 13-17 papers which I have written on the history ~~and~~ sociological analysis of a Finnish village. There are also many papers referring to Pacific history and Polynesian ethnology which are printed in Finnish. I have here with me only the papers which I have published in English or which have an English summary attached to Finnish text.

Hand

You proposed that I should continue in Canberra the study which I have started here in Honolulu, if I once am in your School. I think that your proposal is quite reasonable. There is, however, a point which I should like to emphasise. I had in mind to ~~study~~ study my new problem mainly on basis of a linguistic analysis. This is not sufficient, in my mind. Everything must be connected to a historical research work, because my aim is to study the beginning of the missionary work in different island groups. There is a lot of historical materials referring to the problem, too. Missionaries could not avoid to find that the islanders did not understand the real meaning of Christianity. Accordingly I should like to propose that this historical analysis could be my planned work in Canberra. In the University Library of Hawaii there are microfilms of the archives of the American missionary societies which worked in the Polynesian islands, and Niel Gunson told me that you have the microfilms of the L.M.S. and other British society archives. I think that linguistic materials are here in Honolulu almost totally at my disposal, and, on the other hand, here are also many experts of Polynesian languages, whom I value highly, e.g. Professor S.H. Elbert, Mrs. Mary Kawena Pukui, Dr. Kenneth P. Emory, and else. Prof. Wurm probably is not as well as those mentioned an expert of Polynesian languages.

I shall compile a kind of curriculum vitae to you very soon. I shall also mention some historians in Finland whose estimation in regard to my ability to ~~write~~ historical analysis you may ask directly.

Sincerely yours,

B. J. Maude

49, Bathurst Road,
Newbury,

Jerks.

25 September, 1961.

Mr. H. C. Maude,

Department of Pacific History,
Australian National University.

Dear Mr. Maude,

Your letter arrived on the very eve of my departure for Australia, and is very welcome as a most exciting introduction to the work of the department, which obviously involves considerable hazards! I am glad that Professor Davidson's inquiries were no worse.

He did of course mention the Wilkes Expedition as a possible subject for me, and I am quite intrigued by the suggestion; but would like to know just how Wilkes is being re-assessed before I decide. The prospect of a new journal is pretty exhilarating.

I am, in fact, sailing tomorrow in the 'Skathmore' - in the light of which I hope you will forgive the scraggy nature of this note - and am due to arrive at Sydney on November 2nd. Assuming that I can then continue to catch the 7.30 a.m. train from Sydney, I should get to Canberra on November 3rd. - a date to which I am looking forward very much. Yours sincerely,
Dennis Scanlon.

Department of Pacific History,
19th September, 1961.

Mr D.A. Scarr,
49 Bartlemy Road,
NEWBURY, Berkshire,
England.

Dear Mr Scarr,

I was interested to see that you will be joining Colin Jack-Hinton and myself in the study of Pacific maritime history, and naturally most anxious to help you in every way possible.

Normally, I suppose, I would be your supervisor, as I am Colin's, but I shall be away from Canberra during the whole of next year so that I expect that you will come under Professor Davidson for the time being at any rate. The Professor was rather badly smashed up in a car accident in Western Samoa last month, but has made an excellent recovery and is now due back here in a fortnight.

I am due to leave Australia for England on a cargo boat about the 20th December and expect to arrive there late in January. Maybe it will be possible to see you either here or there? I do not know as yet when you are thinking of joining the Department.

Part of my work in England, and later the States, will be to locate, examine and if necessary microfilm every log-book and ship's journal covering a voyage to the South Seas up to say 1850, so if you hear of any likely hiding places please let me know. I am interested mainly in merchant vessels (including whalers and sealers), in connexion with my research into the later mopping-up discoveries, largely done by commercial shipping, and the early development of trade.

I am convinced that any worthwhile work on the later discoveries and early trade will be dependent on careful documentary research not only in log-books but also in contemporary newspapers published in the main ports visited by Pacific shipping. The Calcutta newspapers have already proved most rewarding.

Larsson of Gotenburg is also working in this field and we have agreed that for the time being he will work more particularly on the beche-de-mer trade and I on sandalwood. But right now I am endeavouring to do a paper on "The Outer Passage" showing how the inception of a new trade route (in this case between Port Jackson and China in 1788) results in a flood of

discoveries on either side of the normal course.

I am writing all this to assure you that you will not be working alone on your chosen topic; but with enthusiasts. I have just returned from the first meeting of Pacific Ethnohistorians, in Honolulu, where I was greatly heartened to find so many colleagues and so much interest.

I shall see that our microfilms of the Wilkes Expedition documentation are completed this year, just in case you decide to study this subject. There are gaps in our series at present; but in any event you will, I suppose, be working in Washington yourself later on in the year.

Colin, who is doing a thesis on the Discovery of the Solomons in some depth, has just returned from 2 months on a yacht endeavouring to solve some doubtful identifications by retracing the routes of the explorers. You may have seen an article by him in the latest (June) Journal of the Polynesian Society on "The Importance of Personal Acquaintance in the Identification of Island Discoveries".

Sometime in 1963 we hope to bring out the Journal of Pacific History, all going well, which will provide an outlet for all the research going on, and which we hope that you will be adding to.

Ron Crocombe has just finished his thesis on the History of Land Tenure in the Cook Islands, so there will only be Colin and Ian Fairbairn (Economic History of Western Samoa) and you working on the Pacific Islands proper; and possibly a new student, Paul Hoffman, doing a thesis on the History of the Marquesas Islands. But there are several others studying the history of New Guinea, Indonesia and Malaya.

Anyway, welcome to the fold, and I hope that we may somehow contrive to meet in person before 1963 (maybe in Washington, where I shall be working on the guano records towards the end of next year).

Yours sincerely,



H.E. Maude.

736/1961

THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY

INSTITUTE OF ADVANCED STUDIES

Research Fellowship in Pacific History

Applications are invited for a Research Fellowship in the Department of Pacific History. (Head of Department: Professor J.W. Davidson).

Preference will be given to a candidate with research experience relating to the history of the Pacific islands.

The salary range for Research Fellows is £A1625-2450, with increments of £A75 per annum; initial salary will depend on qualifications and experience. Appointment is for three years, with possible extension to a maximum of five years.

Superannuation is on the F.S.S.U. pattern. Reasonable travel expenses are paid and assistance with housing is provided.

Further particulars should be obtained from the undersigned with whom applications close on 6th October, 1961.

(D.K.R. HODGKIN)

Registrar,
Institute of Advanced Studies

Box 4, G.P.O.,
CANBERRA, A.C.T.

3rd August, 1961.

Department of Pacific History,
19th October, 1961.

Professor Robin A. Drews,
Department of Social Science,
University College,
Michigan State University,
EAST LANSING, Michigan, U.S.A.

Dear Professor Drews,

Thank you for your letter of the 22nd. I asked the Registrar to send along that piece about the currently vacant Research Fellowship in Pacific History really to get your name on our books and known to the Faculty Board, as it did not seem that the timing was convenient for you, nor the salary probably sufficient to attract.

The Registrar has now told us that you were, in fact, interested in coming to this University but not at the remuneration offered. This is what I would expect and I suggest that you wait until a Senior Research Fellowship is advertised. The last one went (last month) to a Professor from the University of Hawaii, who seems to find the salary adequate - he has a wife and 2 small children here.

It seems to me, however, that you would do best on a year's Fulbright. The two main preferential fields for 1963 are Mathematics and American Studies, and one of the minor preferences Pacific Studies.

We were asked by the Australian Fulbright authorities last week to submit suggested specialities in which we would welcome visitors from the U.S. and I put in two for the Department; the History of American Micronesia and the History of American commercial relations with the Pacific Islands (or selected aspects of either subject).

I enclose copies of my drafts (which I believe were sent in unchanged) and you will see that I mentioned your name in the case of the second topic just in case you were interested enough to follow it up. I understand that we are not really supposed to suggest names to the Fulbright people, but to write to anyone likely to be interested, who then (if he so desires) follows it up himself. But you will know the procedure better than I do.

I see that you asked about journals or logs kept on the Manila galleons. I understand that such exist and that the specialists in this field are: I.S. Wright, at I think the University of Miami; Andre Geschaedler of the University of Melbourne; and H.M. Wallis of the Map Room, British Museum, who should be in a position to provide details. I have never delved

much into the subject myself since, for one thing, I have not the Spanish.

By the way, Niel Gunson, of the University of Brisbane got that Research Fellowship in the end. He is the recognized authority on Pacific mission history and did a brilliant thesis some years ago on "Evangelical Missionaries in the Eastern Pacific"; now he will have leisure to write a book.

Hoping to meet you one day,

Yours sincerely,

See M.

H. H. Waide.

Fulbright Awards for 1963

1. Category of Visitor Requested: Research Scholar.
2. Group of Visitor Required: Group A or Group B.
3. Field of Study: American Studies (History) and Pacific Studies.
4. Speciality: History of American Micronesia (or some aspect of this subject).
5. Scholars contacted: None, but Professor William A. Lessa, Department of Anthropology and Sociology, University of California, Los Angeles 24, California, would be a suitable possibility. Others could be suggested, if desired, and Dr Saul Riesenberq, Smithsonian Institution, Washington, D.C., would probably be able to recommend suitable scholars known to him.
6. Reason for recommendation: Although the United States has assumed political responsibility for the Trust Territory of the Pacific Islands, which includes most of Micronesia, and a considerable volume of anthropological research has been done there, no serious historical study relating to the area has yet been made. While probably no single scholar available would possess the necessary linguistic equipment to cope with the history of the area as a whole detailed work could be profitably done on one or more historical periods (e.g. early contacts, Spanish, German, Japanese) or one or more groups of islands (e.g. the Carolines, Marshalls, Palaus, Marianas or Bonins), while the trading history of the area is also an important untouched subject.

It is considered that such a study can best be made by an American specialist working in the Department of Pacific History, where he will be able to locate and consult much of the published and manuscript material (including German archival material) and collaborate with other scholars working on Micronesian and related Pacific Islands problems.

.....

Enclosure

Fulbright Awards for 1963

1. Category of Visitor Requested: Research Scholar.
2. Group of Visitor Requested: Group B.
3. Field of Study: American Studies (History) and Pacific Studies.
4. Speciality: History of American commercial relations with the Pacific Islands (or a selected aspect of this subject).
5. Scholars contacted: None, but a suggested possibility is Associate Professor Robin A. Drews, Department of Social Science, Michigan State University, East Lansing, Michigan.
6. Reason for recommendation: While useful work has been done by American scholars on the history of American political relations with the Pacific Islands, practically no research has been done in commercial relations, whether into particular trades (e.g. sandalwood, beche-de-mer, guano) or particular areas (e.g. early Fiji or the Marquesas) in which American interests were predominant, or more general studies of American commercial development in the region as a whole. Yet it is in the commercial rather than the political field that America has consistently shown the greater interest.

Such a study can best be made by an American specialist working in the Department of Pacific History, where he will be able to locate and consult the necessary published and manuscript material and collaborate with other scholars working on related problems. It would be necessary, of course, for work done in Australia (and which can only be done in Australia) to be supplemented, either before or after the specialist's visit, by research in America.

.....

MICHIGAN STATE UNIVERSITY EAST LANSING

UNIVERSITY COLLEGE • DEPARTMENT OF SOCIAL SCIENCE

September 22, 1961

AIR MAIL

Dr. H. E. Maude
Department of Pacific History
The Research School of Pacific Studies
The Australian National University
Canberra, A.C.T., Australia

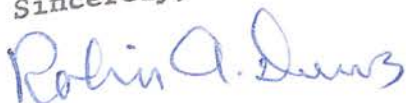
Dear Dr. Maude:

Upon my return to East Lansing after my recent trip to Europe I found a note from D. K. R. Hodgkin, the Registrar of the Institute of Advanced Studies, awaiting me. Undoubtedly you knew about this; indeed you must have been responsible for its being sent to me. It briefly outlined the nature of a "Research Fellowship in Pacific History" offered by your institution and invited my application for such a fellowship. Unfortunately, I did not come across the note in my piles of correspondence and back material that had accumulated until about a week had passed. I have since responded in a letter to Dr. Hodgkin but I would think that it will be quite impossible for application forms, which I requested, to reach me in time for me to get them back to Canberra by the closing date early in October. If they come I shall certainly try, however, if there is any possibility of them getting through at all.

Perhaps, even if I do miss this opportunity due to the rather immediate closing date for the acceptance of applications, it may be possible for me to apply next year or at some other time in the future. As I have indicated in earlier letters to you, my interest in the Pacific will persist and, if I should come at some later date to Canberra rather than relatively soon, the various research projects in which I am involved will be simply further along.

I must say I do appreciate being considered for this exciting research opportunity and am very grateful for your assistance in bringing the matter along this far. Anything I can do to be of assistance to you in any fashion will give me very real pleasure.

Sincerely,



Robin A. Drews
Associate Professor

RAD:cm

MICHIGAN STATE UNIVERSITY EAST LANSING

UNIVERSITY COLLEGE • DEPARTMENT OF SOCIAL SCIENCE

AIR MAIL

June 26, 1961

Dr. H. E. Maude
Department of Pacific History
The Research School of Pacific Studies
The Australian National University
Canberra, A.C.T., Australia

Dear Dr. Maude:

Your friendly and very welcome letter of 23 May arrived sometime ago but, due to the problems engendered by the end of the term and my imminent departure for Europe, I haven't had time to reply to it until now. Please don't construe the delay as evidence of lack of interest. Actually, your letter was such a pleasant experience to receive I wanted to ponder and savor it so that, in my answer, I might give you an adequately intelligent reply.

25¹⁹ ?
It was most gratifying to hear from you concerning the little articles I wrote so long ago based on material I collected while a naval officer stationed at Tarawa on Vice-Admiral Hoover's flagship, the seaplane tender "Curtis". I had been with Admiral Kelly Turner on the "Pennsylvania" at Makin during the Gilbert's operation and, on returning to Pearl I brashly requested transfer to Tarawa so that I could do some research in my brief periods of spare time. I was there only six weeks early in 1944 before being sent up to Kwajalein in a replacement detail to replenish a communication unit badly mauled by a lucky Japanese bomb drop on an ammo dump on Roi-Namur. In a couple more months I was detached and returned to Pearl where I drew another admiral, Kingman, on whose flagship, the "Tennessee" I served during the Mariana operation. At the conclusion of this operation I was sent back for civil affairs training and ultimate duty as a fisheries officer at NRS SCAP in Japan after following General MacArthur from his Manila headquarters to Tokyo.

Toward the end of 1945 I returned to the University of Michigan and began work on my doctorate in the Far Eastern Studies Department. Mischa Titiev, the anthropologist, was my chairman and, since he has, I believe, spent some time at Canberra, you may well know him. My course work out of the way, I came to Michigan State University in 1948 when I could not do a field study concerning the cultivation of food fish in China, Japan or the Philippines. In 1952 I went to the Far East for the third time, this time to Okinawa. Since then I have not returned to the Pacific area and, indeed have not been in the Central Pacific since I was enroute to Manila during the summer of 1945 and stopped briefly at Honolulu and Guam. My experience can in no way

Dr. H. E. Maude
June 26, 1961

Page 2.

match your own but I have had an interest in this area ever since serving in the Pacific during the war and after reading the OPNAV reports on the islands in the preparation of which, I suspect, you played a part.

I envy you your time for patient perusal of the Arundel papers and the other documents you mention. My various duties have been such this last month that I have not been able even to check the library for the references you gave me but must hold everything in abeyance until I return in September from leading a tour of young people to Europe. My ship departs from Montreal a week from today and I still have several short articles I am supposed to rough draft, at least, before departure, for the new text book our department is writing. However, your letter is in a special file so that I can turn to it immediately on my return.

Your paper arrived and has received a cursory and quite inadequate first reading. In this case it is less a matter of time than the fact it got in with some other papers being sent across to our new offices and is somewhere in transit and I can't get to it at present. It is, of course, dedicated to a portion of the history of the Pacific that is currently peripheral to my emphasis on the American aspect. By the way, do you know of any diaries or journals or logs kept on any of the trips across the Pacific made by the Manila galleons? This aspect of Pacific history has always fascinated me perhaps because of my interest in the sea as well as in the Pacific area.

At least the trip to Europe will make it possible for me to drop into the Colonial Office while in London. A Mr. Axworthy of the Embassy in Washington has suggested that I contact a Mr. I. S. Wheatley at the Colonial Office if at all possible and I will try to without knowing much of what might come of it.

As my previous letter indicated I am scheduled to lead a group on a tour of the Pacific next summer. The tour office working on this may well bring it about and if this is the case I shall be able, in all likelihood, to get to Canberra briefly in August of 1962. The Pacific tour is quite exciting to me since it will bring me to many places to which I have never been before.

Two years ago I became interested in a Fullbright to Australia but, since my wife, Elizabeth, had recently joined our staff at Michigan State University in the field of educational psychology, it did not seem to be a good time for an overseas assignment and I let it drop. During the school year of 1962-1963 my daughter, Karen, is planning on attending the University of Edinburgh (she will be a junior that year) and we have talked about Elizabeth going to England on a research assignment that a friend at the University of Michigan wants her to carry out. At such a time a year at Canberra would not be impossible for me although with the tour coming up during that same summer there would be extra problems.

Dr. H. E. Maude
June 26, 1961

Page 3.

Perhaps I should leave it this way, the idea of coming to Canberra appeals to me very much indeed. If you think of it as a continuing possibility I would be most happy on my return from Europe to make formal application for such an honor. It does not seem likely that I could come for longer than a year at the present time so, as I understand it, I would be applying for the post of a Visiting Fellow during the school year of 1962-1963. I will write you again concerning this matter this fall.

Finally, I would enjoy contributing to the Journal of Pacific History and will give some thought to an appropriate article for development, again, on my return this fall. This would give me an opportunity to bring along into a more completed form some ideas I have been collecting material on for quite a time now.

It is a pleasure to correspond with someone also interested in this area. Competition, under any circumstances, would be ridiculous. The possibility of cooperation with you is the most exciting thing that has happened to me in a long time.

Yours,



Robin A. Drews
Associate Professor

RAD:cm

Department of Pacific History,
23rd May, 1961.

Professor Robin A. Drews,
Department of Social Science,
University College,
Michigan State University,
EAST LANSING, Michigan, U.S.A.

Dear Professor Drews,

I was glad to hear from you the other day for I feel that you must be the same Robin Drews that I heard of at Tarawa when I took over there as Resident Commissioner of the Gilbert and Ellice Islands Colony in 1945. Later on, when I had obtained photostats of articles by you in the American Anthropologist on Gilbertese horticulture, fish traps, canoes, and houses and house construction, I often wondered what the one American was like who had actually taken time off to study the people. I must have met thousands of G.I.s, marines and the like but I never heard of anyone except you making a serious study of the Gilbertese.

Dr Doty was right in saying that I am writing a history of the guano industry in the Central Pacific but I do not plan its publication for some time to come. Actually it forms a part of my programme of research in the history of the Central Pacific Islands (Gilberts, Ellice, Tokelau, Phoenix, Line and Northern Cooks) which was the reason for my joining the Institute of Advanced Studies at this University, which is a non-teaching research organization.

As a matter of fact I formed this ambition (to study and write about the Central Pacific) at the age of 17 and in pursuit of it I took my honours in anthropology at Cambridge University, specializing in the Pacific Islands. Immediately after graduating in 1929 I joined the administration of the Gilbert and Ellice Islands Colony and was successively in charge of the Southern, Northern, Central Gilberts, the Ellice and the Line Islands, ending up as Native Lands Commissioner. In 1937 I hoisted the British flag on the Phoenix Islands and then colonized the southern three.

All this background material is merely in explanation of my particular interests in the area, where I lived for 20 years on all but 8 of the 98 islands. In other words I am interested in the area itself and every aspect of its history, of which the guano industry is of course an important one. On the other hand I am not concerned with guano apart from its importance to the Central Pacific, i.e. Nauru and Ocean Island are within my field but the Peruvian islands only in so much as labour from the Gilberts (and the

other inhabited groups in the area) were taken there in the 1860s. I am preparing a detailed monograph on the Peruvian Pacific labour trade, but this deals with the whole of Polynesia.

The reason why the history of the guano industry is likely to be delayed is firstly because I have a lot of earlier material to finish off and, in particular, the whaling period, and secondly because I am only slowly reducing to order and decyphering the enormous documentation in the J.D. Arundel Papers covering all phases of the British guano industry from 1870 to about 1906. Much of this material is written in pencil, including his 37 diaries, and can hardly be read - months of work lie ahead. Also there are some thousands of other items relating to the Central Pacific - I have been collecting assiduously for 35 years - and some of this contains references to the guano islands.

So I must go quietly ahead, concentrating on the Gilberts at the moment in an endeavour to clear the pre-contact period and the discoveries out of the way. On guano I have been helping Miss Sachet, of the Pacific Science Board in Washington, to complete her research on the history of Clipperton (you may have read her excellent paper in Cahiers du Pacifique) and am hoping to start soon on a history of Fanning, the records here being unusually complete.

As regards whaling, the American documentation is excellent but the British and Australian is shocking; and I have begun to realize that this has given a false picture of whaling activities in the Gilberts, and to a less extent in the Phoenix. But again there is much tedious work ahead wading through the Sydney and Hobart newspapers before an adequate account of Australian whaling and its geographical coverage can be prepared (about half the period is now on cards).

I'm afraid I'm being rather garrulous, but even in Australia I seldom find anyone who knows the Central Pacific to whom I can talk. If I can be of any assistance to you please do not hesitate to write; there may well be specific points and difficulties on which my documentation is better than yours. I imagine that your approach will be somewhat on the lines of the pertinent sections of Roy Nichol's Advance Agents of American Destiny, only more detailed. I certainly think that more can be done to work out the background of Benson and his pals and the rivalries between the American, United States and Phoenix Guano Companies; also the economics of the trade needs detailing.

I am sending a paper on "Spanish Discoveries in the Central Pacific", which may be of interest, though a bit before the American period I'm afraid. A later one on "Post-Spanish Discoveries in the Central Pacific" was published in the March J.P.S. and I'll send an offprint as soon as they arrive; it will be more pertinent to your theme as it brings the story of discovery up to the sighting of the last island and also indicates what research has still to be done to fill in the few gaps. As your University Library subscribes to the J.P.S. you might care to glance at "The Colonisation of the Phoenix Islands" in vol.61, nos.1 & 2 (March-June, 1952), written as a

practical administrator and long before becoming an academic; it may at least serve to amuse.

A study entitled "The Evolution of the Gilbertese Moti; an ethno-historical reconstruction" has just gone for the Pacific Science Congress; and "Early Trading in the Gilbert Islands" and "The Development of Gilbertese government" are nearly ready. You are welcome to any or all if they are of any use. On the American claims issue "Sovereignty over Christmas Island" in the Australian Outlook, vol.II, no.3 (Sept., 1957), pp.34-7, might be worth looking at. The brief on all the islands which I prepared for the British was unfortunately marked restricted; but as you know the whole business has been dealt with fairly thoroughly in several books and papers, notably by Grant and Reinsch.

I should be grateful indeed for copies of anything you publish on any part of the Pacific area; and we all hope that you will be contributing some papers to the Journal of Pacific History, which we aim to bring out in 1962. I'm sure that we should do better in co-operation than alone. There is so much research to be done that it hardly seems possible for us to clash.

I suppose that you've never considered coming so far afield as this University as a Visiting Fellow (usually about a year) or Research Fellow (3-5 years)? It gives a break to get on with research and writing for publication.

Yours sincerely,



H. E. Hamde.

MICHIGAN STATE UNIVERSITY EAST LANSING

UNIVERSITY COLLEGE • DEPARTMENT OF SOCIAL SCIENCE

May 2, 1961

Dr. Harry Maude
School of Pacific Studies
Australian National University
Canberra, Australia

Dear Dr. Maude:

A short time ago the deficiency of our knowledge within the United States of the history of what has been designated as American Polynesia, led me to begin collecting material on this area of the Pacific. During the course of this activity, emphasizing as it did 19th century whaling and guano activities, I had occasion to write an old friend at the University of Hawaii, Dr. Maxwell Doty. In his response he interested me by stating that "It is my understanding that Dr. Maude is writing a history of the guano industry of the Pacific." Hence, my letter.

My own interest in this subject derives from having taught a course on "The Pacific: Its Peoples and Cultures" for some years now and from having served in the area as a naval officer during World War II. I am collecting material for a book-length manuscript which will discuss the origins of guano, the background of its employment as a fertilizer and the history of the islands following the passage of the Guano Act in 1856 by the Congress of the United States.

It has seemed probable to me that, if you are currently collecting material for a book on the general subject of the "guano industry in the Pacific", this might well emphasize aspects of the total picture I am not interested in and which would end in our works supplementing each other rather than competing. For instance, the Peruvian guano islands are not my concern nor the phosphate deposits of Ocean and Naru. In fact, my orientation is a rather narrow one since my interest in the area rotates more around the American discovery and early exploitation of islands that have passed from our national control. I'm not a chauvinist, it is simply that I have become intrigued in a minor aspect of American history which I was totally ignorant of until very recently.

It is not likely that I could be of any service to you but, if in your view, I might be, I would be most interested in cooperating with you in any way that might seem to be productive. I would, however, most certainly appreciate your candid comments on my own narrow and very limited problem.

Sincerely,



Robin A. Drews
Associate Professor

RAD:cm

Department of Pacific History,
29th October, 1961.

Dear Mrs Shineberg,

Thanks for your letters - this is the best news I've heard for a twelvemonth. I did try so hard to be interested in your theological leanings but I know that John Cumpston and I were both praying for just what has apparently happened: your conversion.

I have no bias against the missions, indeed Honor is Foreign Mission Secretary for this diocese; but so much has been written about the work of the missions in the islands, relatively speaking, that is. With so few workers willing and competent one just longed for a devotee of trading history to appear on the scene.

I think that the New Hebrides, New Caledonia and Loyalties would make an excellent area (you couldn't do better). Jean Guiart was with us last week and I know he will help you from the French end, particularly as he will be wanting your assistance in obtaining material for his ambitious "Centre Documentaire sur L'Océanie" in Paris.

Your dates, too, are probably more or less right but I feel that you should start with the beginnings of trade in the area and that probably was about 1830, as I see that I have the following entry on my cards for that year:-

New Hebrides; visited 1830 by Capt. Lawler and Lieut. Cole on the brig Alpha, and Mr Kerr, midshipman of the Sopnia. By Dr George Bennett. United Service Journal, October 1831, pp. 189-93.

Your logical end would seem to be the end of the pioneering trading era: there is sure to be a natural landmark, not an artificial date; maybe the end of the sandalwood period, or (as I find for the Central Pacific) the advent of the "big firms" about 1870 - or even maybe the disappearance of Towns from the scene. When the island trading becomes big business, with the advent of Burns Philp and the rest, the whole character of the trade seems to change, and trading history becomes economic history, the sphere of specialists who interpret balance sheets and wallow in profit and loss accounts.

If you will do this I'll naturally help you all I can. I say this without reservation for my special interests are the beche-de-mer trade, the sandalwood trade of Fiji and the Marquesas, the pearling trade of the Tuamotus and the copra and guano trades of the Central Pacific. So our tasks would be complementary and not overlap (well maybe a wee bit in beche-de-mer but no matter, especially as Larason tells me that he is writing on

Fiji beche-de-mer). I had thought of doing an article on the inception of the New Hebrides sandalwood trade, for which I have assembled the data, but I guess I'll never get down to it anyway, there's so much else to do.

So let's help each other - I'll give you whatever I have or find on your show and you can reciprocate when (as you will) you come across anything on mine?

Anyway, the rest can keep until you get here - if you have trouble in accommodation let us know, for we could put you up if you're not fussy (there's seldom anything to eat, I mean, and we're both usually flat out). What excitements - to have a colleague.

I enclose a paper by Larsson, who seems to be gradually moving into Fijian trading history and should be in Canberra about the same time as you, but he hasn't let me know the exact dates as yet. He's ponderous and meticulous and I'm afraid sadly handicapped by living so remote from civilization and his sources, but he's so keen that one can't but help liking him.

Talking of sources - I'm sure you will find that you've enough for a really thorough study. The newspapers alone will be a goldmine and the Shipping Gazette and Sydney General Trade List would make a good start. But we can discuss anon,

Yours sincerely,



H.E. Maude.

8 Miller St.,
W. Heidelberg, N. 23.
26th October.

Dear Mr. Mauds,

Having several times written out pages of jottings to send you I realized that really what I want to say boils down to the fact that I am a bit fed up with the Missions and leaning heavily towards the traders. The missionaries are responsible: it seems so much clearer to me now just how much the history of my area has been written through Mission eyes, often unwittingly (by non-missionary people.) I don't think, though, that one can usefully confine traders to one island group (New Hebrides). I would like to know whether you think some study of trade in the New Hebs - New Cal - Loyalties group over the period I was studying (roughly 1830-60) would be useful and/or manageable. It does seem to me at the moment to be a fairly compact field as stage no. 3 in the Pacific sandalwood grab. It would take in Towns and Paddon - I suppose either could be separate studies, but it's possible that a ~~general~~ ^{wider study} could be useful. I realize that availability of material is the final and limiting factor, but should be most grateful for your comments.

Yours sincerely,
Dorothy Shierberg.

P.S. I still hope to be in Canberra by the 12th November.



University of Melbourne

History Dept.

Parkville N.2, Victoria

AUSTRALIA

17th October, 1961.

Dear Mr. Maude,

Thank you for your letter of the 7th October. We were very sorry to hear that Mrs. Maude has had to go to hospital and hope that she is now quite O.K. I had already heard of Jim's accident and was very relieved to hear ~~the~~ at the news of his recovery. The problem of coping with administration as well as getting along with your own work is a tough one: it's good to hear that you are still producing papers under these conditions.

The papers you gave at the Congress sound fascinating. I'm particularly curious about the Paratongan sandalwood one. If you can be bothered sending me a copy of it I shall guard it with my life and return it when I come to Canberra (about 12th November, all going well.) But if this is a nuisance, please forget it, and I'll read it in Canberra if I may.

As to Geddie. Melbourne will film the journals for me, which I now think will be all I need. Unfortunately I inferred from not hearing from you that you were not interested in the other New Hebridean material, most of which concerns the land claims of later days. (Geddie's son-in-law was on Efate.) I will check with Mrs. McLennan, but I think that some of it has gone to the Mitchell, and some to a Mr. George Anderson, a Presbyterian who's writing a kind of authorized version of the Mission



University of Melbourne

Parkville N.2, Victoria

AUSTRALIA

history. Presumably, he will deposit them in a library when he has done, but I must check up on this.

As to the Annales. Yes, I was thinking in terms of a searcher. That you would undertake this job seems too good to be true. I shall certainly begin listing the French voyages (Pacific) they have at the V.P.L.

The Melbourne History Dept. is being very kind to me - I shall explain when I see you - and for this reason as well as a few others I don't feel I can apply for a Fellowship for next year. If there's something going for 1963, however, I am pretty certain to be interested in it. It seems that you have got yourself a sort of out-patient until we settle in Canberra, which is very unfair. I have many things to discuss with you, but I do not want to add to your burdens by increasing your correspondence - such a time-consuming thing. May I just say now that I have become a lot more interested in the traders (sandalwood and other) of my period, than the missionaries. I am putting on paper in general terms my present problems and ^{shall} post it off to you in a few days. Don't answer it, but if you would be kind enough to peruse these ramblings prior to my arrival in Canberra perhaps we could discuss them there?

Yours sincerely,
Dorothy Shinerberg.

P.S. Sensing's good, isn't he? A colleague remarked: "These (so-and-so) Jesuits don't sleep."

D.S.S.

27 Alma St.,
Balgowlah. N.S.W.
25th Jan 1961.

Dear Mr. Maude,

How kind of you to come down to the station to see us and what a pity we missed you! We were amazed when the thing took off at 5.12: we wouldn't have been surprised if it had been more like 6.12. That train seems to make a nuisance of itself one way or another.

Far from feeling ditched by you I felt that I had already taken up too large a slice of your time and really only wanted to thank you, on Saturday, for the trouble you've taken for me. We were extremely tired that week-end for a whole lot of reasons and rather conscious of being very dull company. I'm glad Dr. Lumsden hasn't wiped me off. (I am acquainted with old Towns you know!)

Barry intends to commence an earnest inquiry, when we return to Melbourne, into seniority, superannuation, transfers and other things that I don't even want to understand. It appears that although the Lanberran prospect pleases him it's no light matter since he will drop several rungs in the status & salary ladder. If you go to London you get recognition for every year of teaching experience, but to another state is a different story. (An agreement to prevent poaching? Should invoke Section 92!) For my part I think I will withdraw from the Ph.D grant, since it seems unlikely that I will be able to get a substantial enough body of material ^{in Melbourne} (Presbyterians notwithstanding) to justify my taking it. Instead I'll probably try to do a little research under my own steam. This means that I won't be able to give so much time to it

but will feel free to read around and find a subject that really suits me. The blackbirding one attracts me a lot. Did you say that Barnaby's thesis is in Canberra?

Ida will murder me if she discovers that I have caused you so much letter-writing, so, if only to save me from a horrible end please don't feel obliged to answer this, although it will always be nice to hear from you. We have practically decided to return to Canberra in May, to read those theses and straighten out a few more things. I'll write soon to Jim Davidson who's probably back in Canberra by now. Our thanks once again to you and your wife for your kindness to us.

Yours sincerely,
Dorothy Shieberg.

Department of Pacific History,
Sunday, a.m.

Dear Mrs Shinsberg,

Just a note to say how sorry I was at having to run away and leave you stranded, and also at missing you on Saturday and so not hearing how you got on. Very probably you hung during the morning but we were out on a variety of jobs all the time.

Anyway we both went to the train to say good-bye but alas it had departed at 5.12, as it used to, instead of at 5.35, as it has been doing for some time recently. I should have found out by ringing the station, as my wife has reminded me on several occasions since, but the time has been scheduled as 5.35 on the last three occasions when we went to the station so I concluded that the change was a permanent one.

Dr Cumpston came in on Friday evening (and again at noon on Saturday) to discuss the best ways and means of assisting you. Boiled down, I gathered that it amounted to this: that his material for the most part belonged to the Department but that it could be loaned for bona fide research purposes by official application made by the Department of Pacific History.

I do hope that all went well with the remainder of your stay; that you are both now convinced that Canberra is a delectable spot to dwell in and the A.N.U. a good place to work in; that your husband feels that he would like to teach in Lyndon and that you have settled on a happy subject for your thesis.

It was nice meeting you both here, and I am sorry that things were a bit chaotic that day, and the University almost completely dead.

Yours sincerely,



H. H. Meade.

Department of Pacific History,
17th January, 1961.

Mrs Dorothy Shineberg,
27 Alma Street,
TALGOUVAH, N.S.W.

Dear Mrs Shineberg,

I have abstracted and copied what I think are all the theses written on the New Hebrides (in the social sciences, that is), and enclose the list herewith.

The two theses I was thinking about were Hall and Parsonson; the latter being, I believe, particularly good.

The Technical Paper 102 mentioned in the list is, of course, the List of Theses on the Pacific Islands published by the S.P.C. (it is rather out-of-date and quite incomplete). You should also look at their Technical Paper listing the current research in the social sciences (I am writing this at home and forget the number of the latest edition) to see who is working on the New Hebrides at the moment.

I hope that you are considering joining us here, and should be glad to send you full details of our scholarships (worth, I think, about £1,000 a year for 3-4 years) and other relevant data. It's nice to be working in the midst of enthusiasts on what you're doing when you're doing it.

We have 9 Ph.D. scholars working on Pacific history at the moment, including two on Samoan history, one on the Cook Islands and one on the Solomons. The New Hebrides would round things off very nicely.

I do wish too that someone would tackle the sandalwood trade or blackbirding, as there is so much data just crying out to be written up; but you may well have a flair for more modern stuff.

Anyway let me know your plans and if I can help in any way (with documentation, etc.) wherever you decide to locate. Why not try to stop over here on your way south.

Yours sincerely,



H.E. Maude.

Enclosure

List of theses on the New Hebrides

- (1) Claugen, R.E. "A musicological study of the Layard collection of recorded Malekulan music in its sociological and ritual setting."
B.Litt., Oxford (Exeter), 1958. [see G.U. Gazette, Jan., 1959].
- (2) Hall, D.G.I. "The Presbyterian Church in the New Hebrides; with particular reference to the part played by New Zealand after 1880."
M.A. (Hist.), Univ. of N.Z. (Univ. of Otago), 1936. [For List of Contents, details of bibliography, see Technical Paper 102].
Contents on Microfilm.
- (3) Humphreys, C.B. "An Ethnological Report on Tauna, Anciteum, Futuna and Aniwa of the New Hebrides."
M.Sc., University of Cambridge, 1923.
- (4) Latham, R.T.E. "The New Hebrides Condominium."
M.A., University of Melbourne, 1930 [?]. [For List of Contents, details of bibliography, see Ref. Sheet 31].
Contents on Microfilm.
- (5) McCullough, Judith B. "The Australian reaction to the New Hebrides crisis of 1886: a study in Australian nationalism."
M.A. (Hist.), University of Melbourne, 1957.
- (6) Parsonson, G.S. "Early Protestant missions in the New Hebrides, 1839-1861."
M.A., Otago University, 1957. [For List of Contents, details of Bibliography, see Technical Paper 102].
Contents on Microfilm.
- (7) Patch, W.F. "The language and life of Ambrym, an island in the New Hebrides."
D.Litt., University of Melbourne, c.1956.
Contents on Microfilm.

(8) Swan, Keith J. "Australian Interests in the New Hebrides."

M.A., University of Sydney, 1954.
Contents on Microfilm.

.....

30th Oct. 1961

4.05

Dr. Freeman,

I received this telegram for you (on the 'phone):

"BI^UKNIBEU READY TO TAKE OVERDUE BREAK IN GILBERT ISLAND STOP
TRIPP FIELD WORK STOP CAN YOU ARRANGE THREE MONTHS STAY AT ANY STOP
CANNOT CONTINUE WORK AT PRESENT TIME STOP

BERND LABERT C/- POSTMASTER
TARAWA GILBERT ISLAND"

BERNARD LAMBERT

Marie.

Department of Pacific History,
25th December, 1961.

Dear Paul,

Sorry that I forgot to refund the \$15 which you spent on getting your theses here. I have just found the stamps while engaged in packing the last of my papers. I wonder why they did not send them by airfreight which would have cost much less and been just as quick? Anyway, I enclose a cheque for £6.15.0, which seems to me if anything a bit over, but I never could calculate exchange rates.

I am glad that Rusden produced the reference in the end; we were on the eve of giving him up, which would have been a pity.

All lies now in the hands of Professor Davidson, who is to decide after seeing you. I imagine it will depend largely on whether a suitable subject can be found.

In case I do not see you again may I wish you all success in the future. We leave from Melbourne but will be visiting Sydney first, and if I get a minute off I shall ring the College in case you happen to be there during the vacations, which I suppose is unlikely.

Yours,

Leem

Department of Pacific History,
6th December, 1961.

Mr D.K.R. Hodgkin,
Registrar, Institute of Advanced Studies,
Australian National University,
CANBERRA, A.C.T.

Dear Mr Hodgkin,

I enclose a letter, together with another bearing a detached and p.p. signature, from the Reverend John D. Busden, Chaplain and Associate Professor of Religion at Williams College, who is one of the referees for Mr Paul P. Hoffman, a candidate for a scholarship in the Department of Pacific History.

The letter was evidently sent to me in error; I have duly acknowledged and thanked the writer.

Yours sincerely,



H.E. Maude.

Department of Pacific History,
6th December, 1961.

Rev. John D. Eusden,
Chaplain and Associate Professor of Religion,
Williams College, WILLIAMSTOWN,
Massachusetts, U.S.A.

Dear Professor Eusden,

Thank you for your letter of the 29th November forwarding very helpful comments on the suitability of Mr Paul P. Hoffman for a post-graduate scholarship at the Australian National University.

I have forwarded your letter to the Registrar for incorporation in Mr Hoffman's application file.

Yours sincerely,



H.E. Munde,
Senior Fellow.

Department of Pacific History,
9th November, 1961.

Dear Paul,

Sorry not to have written to you before about your application, as I promised over the phone. I got the file out successfully, but it was immediately borrowed again and I have only just managed to get it back.

Anyhow the result of it all is that I find there is a reason for no action having been taken to date: there is still a missing referee's report - from Professor John D. Eusden.

It seems to be generally agreed that it would be difficult, if not impossible, to do both the job you envisaged in the School of General Studies and write a thesis of acceptable standard. The alternative would seem to do a thesis on a part-time basis as a member of the School staff, as this would enable one to take one's own time.

However, it is all in the lap of the Gods and, as far as I know, no decision has been made as yet; or is likely to be until the third referee's report comes to hand. No doubt a reminder will be sent to him shortly.

Yours sincerely,

See M.

H.E. Maude, Pacific History,
Accounts.

.....

1st October, 1961.

Mr Paul Hoffman, prospective student

Mr Paul Hoffman, a Tutor in History at St Andrew's College, University of Sydney, was invited to come to Canberra for an interview with the staff of the Department of Pacific History with a view to his becoming a scholar. He arrived from Sydney by A.N.A. on the 14th September, stayed for the night of the 14th at University House and the 15th at my house and left again on the 16th for Sydney by A.N.A. During his stay here discussions were held on various matters connected with his possible scholarship, course of study and thesis subject.

2. I have refunded the sum of £9.8.0 to Mr Hoffman, being the cost of his air fares (plus his bus fares at the Sydney end), by Bank of New Zealand Cheque No. 199624, dated the 1st October, payable at their branch at 339 George Street, Sydney, and should be grateful if this amount could be refunded to me in due course, debiting the Department of Pacific History.

3. It would also be appreciated if the attached account covering Mr Hoffman's accommodation at University House for the night of the 14th September could similarly be charged to the Department of Pacific History.



H.E. Maude.

Department of Pacific History,
1st October, 1961.

Dear Paul,

Many thanks for your kind letter; it was indeed a pleasure having you for a night and hearing about that fabulous place America.

Jim Davidson has now arrived from Samoa; looking fit but several years older after his ordeal.

He has now gone off to the coast for a week, but before he disappeared I seized an opportunity of discussing with him the question of your being able to lecture in the School of General Studies while holding a scholarship in the Institute of Advanced Studies.

He would personally be quite agreeable to such an arrangement, provided you already had the lectures prepared before taking up the scholarship; but it would mean stretching the existing regulations and he could not guarantee that the Board of Graduate Studies would consent to any proposal.

It appears that in any case no payment can be taken for giving lectures, but only for tutoring (of course Manning Clark might be willing to pay you more for tutoring on the understanding that you delivered a series of lectures as well).

The strict regulations are as follows:-

- (1) Heads of Departments are authorised to approve the giving of lectures in the School of General Studies by research students, it being understood that there is no compulsion to offer such lectures and that no payment is made to the lecturer.
- (2) A Research Student must not give more than five lectures a year, and he is to be informed that the giving of such lectures will not be accepted as a reason for extending his course or for giving an extension of the time for submission of his thesis.
- (3) Payment is made to research students for tutoring and demonstration but such work must not exceed four hours per week including any time spent on marking of essays; permission to undertake such work is at the discretion of the Head of the Research School concerned.

As I have indicated Jim would be willing to try and have the 5 lectures

specified in Regulation (2) made more in your case, if they are all prepared before coming here.

An alternative which has been suggested is that you should take on the job of Lecturer in the School of General Studies and then sign on as a part-time student with us for your Ph.D. In that case, however, you could not hold a scholarship, and would probably be required to take at least 4 years over the preparation of your thesis.

I am taking this opportunity to enclose a cheque for £9.8.0 (return fare Sydney to Canberra plus the bus fares Sydney end) and will recover from the University in due course. I have learnt from experience that this is the best way of settling up anything that has to pass through the Finance Department.

I think this is all so will close and get on with my Pitcairn history, which progresses rather slowly owing to a spate of administrative work.

Hoping that you decide to join us despite all frustrations,

Yours sincerely,

A handwritten signature in dark ink, appearing to be 'JRM' or similar, written in a cursive style.

THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY

MEMORANDUM

FROM Mr. E. P. Thomas

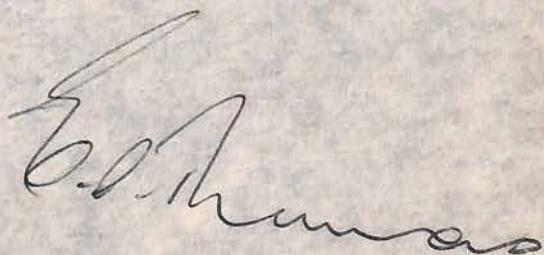
REFERENCE 2.2.1.11

TO Mr. Maude

DATE 28th Sept., 1961.

I promised to let you know the rules about research students' lecturing in the School of General Studies; they are as follows:

1. Heads of Departments are authorised to approve the giving of lectures in the School of General Studies by research students, it being understood that there is no compulsion to offer such lectures and that no payment is made to the lecturer.
2. A research student must not give more than five lectures a year, and he is to be informed that the giving of such lectures will not be accepted as a reason for extending his course or for giving an extension of time for submission of his thesis.
3. Payment is made to research students for tutoring and demonstration but such work must not exceed four hours per week including any time spent on marking of essays; permission to undertake such work is at the discretion of the Head of the Research School concerned.



September 25

Dear Mr. and Mrs. Maude,

It is quite embarrassing for me to have let so much time slip before writing to thank you both for the very kind hospitality which you were kind enough to show me last week. Life has been very hectic hereabouts what with collegiate and University activities and commitments plus a number of rather extensive interviews and a few rather long standing social commitments. Suffice it to say that the time lag has no reflection upon the appreciation which I feel for your very many kindnesses. Indeed I spent two of the finest days of my stay in Australia with, and through you.

All necessary letters and requests have been sent as the first steps for my hoped for sojourn in Canberra. I feel very sure that this is a right thing and ~~that~~ hope that all turns out well.

Last week I went to see a travelling pair of Ballet Dancers who were very good. Under the worst of conditions and the worst music they managed to produce a

momentous performance. I wished that the two
of you had been here to enjoy it with me.
An idea: perhaps the string figures could be
adapted to ballet-like music. An innovation
assuring more profit.

Today I played, for the first time, Cricket.
Indeed Cricket is a most unreasonable and
outlandish game atmost comparable with
driving on the wrong side of the road. Despite
all, I like it.

In memory of rabbit and in hopes of you
are getting dull soon so that I will be
invited back to sharpen it again, I remain

Sincerely Yours

Paul Hoffman

Department of Pacific History,
9th September, 1961.

Dear Mr Hoffman,

I'm sorry not to have got in touch with you before but there were a number of matters which had to be settled first. I tried to telephone you over the week-end but you were not at the College.

The position is that we should be glad to see you any day at all this week - Francis West says that he will be here all the time, so just come when most convenient to yourself.

We will refund your return fares from Sydney and put you up for the night if you would like to stay overnight - either at University House or, if as is likely they are booked out, then with us (we have a spare room made up). Alternatively, you can come up on one of the morning planes and return the same evening; its only 50 minutes.

If possible please ring or telegraph me at U7441 the day before, so that I can meet your plane. The evening after about 6 is the safest time to find me in.

Looking forward to seeing you in due course,

Yours sincerely,



H.E. Maude.

Department of Pacific History,
17th December, 1961.

The Hon. J.M. Watson,
Department of Agriculture,
SUVA, Fiji Islands.

My dear Watson,

Thank you for your letter about France. It was a kind and helpful act and by a coincidence it was delivered in the middle of a conference between Professor Davidson, Ian Diamond (fresh from Fiji) and myself on the very subject.

If I may speak unofficially and confidentially (as we used to say in the Government) I feel sure that we should like to have Peter France, and his intended subject would fit in well with our programme. Ron Crocombe has just got his doctorate for a fine thesis on Land Tenure in the Cook Islands and it would seem ideal to continue with work on Fiji.

The main difficulty that I foresee is in obtaining the blessing of the Fiji Government, for we should not care for France to come to us without it. Apart from other considerations it would be difficult for him to do his field work unless the authorities were favourably disposed towards the man himself and his project.

Possibly with so many colonial administrators on the market these days they may be glad to have someone retire voluntarily, but on the other hand if he is a particularly good unit they may be anxious to keep him and resent his departure. No-one seems to know what the probable reaction would be.

Anyway, Jim has asked that your letter be placed in France's personal file, where it will serve to support his application, if and when received.

We leave for England ourselves late in January to spend a year there and in the States hunting for early Pacific shipping log-books and journals and other manuscript material on Pacific history.

Wishing you all the best for Christmas and the New Year and hoping to see you again when we pass through Fiji about December 1962.

Yours,

John

98 Cornwall Gardens,
London, S.W.7,
25th April, 1962.

Dear France,

O.K. then I'll be working in the library of the Royal Commonwealth Society, Northumberland Avenue, from 4 p.m. onwards on the 4th May - come up and ask for me when you can break away from the embraces of the C.O.

my / Probably the 4th will be your day with the bureaucrats at the 5th is a Saturday and I believe they do no work on it. And the R.C.S. is reasonably central, being about half-way between ~~my~~ work at the B.M. and P.R.O. and yours in Great Smith Street.

I hope that all goes well with your holiday in Guernsey - incidentally my home town too; where I was recently visiting my mother, aged 92.

Yours,

Leam

34, Whiteway Rd.,
St George,
Bristol S.

11th April 62.

Dear Mr Maude,

Thank you very much for your letter.

I'm sorry to have added to the volume of your
correspondence and worries, but am delighted
to be in direct contact at last.

The nature of the difficulties of
extricating myself from Fiji can, perhaps, best
await verbal explanation. No doubt you have
guessed that it's simply a question of an
unwillingness on the part of the C.S. & H.E. to
release me "at this stage", coupled with a
reluctance to say at what stage I can be
released.

I discussed the question of resignation

with Prof. Davidson and Sir John Crawford, both of whom suggested that this would be inadvisable, as likely to cause friction between the A.N.U. & the Fiji Govt. I have no doubt that, with your help, we can get over these difficulties, and look forward very much to discussing tactics with you.

My future movements are:-

- April 14th - 20th. - Baby-sitting in Bristol whilst wife makes farewell tour of in-laws.
- April 24th - May 2nd - Fly to Guernsey from Bristol.
- May 4th + 5th - To London.

I have to see the Col. Office on the 4th or 5th, time and date not yet fixed. Perhaps I could see you on one or other of those days? May I suggest the afternoon or evening of the 4th?

Yours sincerely,
Peter James

98 Cromwell Gardens,
London, S.W.7,
9th April, 1962.

P. France, Esq.,
34, Whiteway Road,
St George,
BRISTOL 5.

Dear France,

Your letter of the 4th was retrieved by me this morning - alas, I am dilatory about visiting the Bank for mail and the last time I went there were so many letters that it nearly scared me off for good.

No, I am completely in the dark as to any difficulties connected with your release from servitude; when I left Canberra you had been offered a scholarship but had not yet accepted (Edna had forgotten to enclose the vital form, if I remember rightly).

However I can guess what the difficulties are, and even predicted their likely sequence in a letter to the Director of Agriculture (who wrote in your support). But it seems that we should get moving, and the more rapidly the better?

I shall be in London from now until you leave England on the 10th May, so if you can get up here any day write, ring or wire me at the above address (tel. WESTern 0382), stating when and where, and I shall be there. If you ring better do it between 7.30 and 10.30 p.m. as otherwise I'll likely be out and if you write or wire give at least a day's notice. I'm at some archives or other most every day so cannot easily be reached till I get home at night.

If you can't get to London don't desist to say so and I'll try to come down to Bristol - I have to work there anyway on the movements of the Transit and other Bristol ships in the early 19th century, but would prefer not to go there until June as I have so much to complete here first.

Maybe I should go and see contacts at the C.O. on your behalf - or intercede with Paddy Macdonald, who is a very old and close friend - but we can discuss tactics when we meet.

Wishing you all success in your efforts to migrate - you'll never regret it if you succeed. I know because I did likewise,

Yours, *serm*

34, Whiteway Road,
St George,
Bristol S.

4.4.62

Dear Mr Maude,

I have just arrived back in England after spending some time in Canberra, and Professor Davidson suggested that I should contact you to see if there was any chance of our meeting to discuss the scholarship which I have been fortunate enough to be offered by the A.N.U.

I shall be in Bristol for the next month, with a trip to the Channel Islands and one to ~~Green~~ Yorkshire at some stage between now and May 10th, when I leave for Fiji.

I think you are aware of some of the difficulties which have arisen, since I was offered the scholarship, in connection with my release from govt. service. It seems possible that you may be able to advise me about these if we could have the opportunity for a talk before my return.

Perhaps you would be kind enough to let me know your proposed movements during April - and whether you think it likely that we can meet.

I look forward very much to seeing

you

Yours sincerely,

Peter France

98 Cornwall Gardens,
London, S.W.7,
29th August, 1962.

Dear Mr Swan,

I was thinking about you this morning, which made me look up your letter and this made me realize that I had never acknowledged it. I see that there was no real reply required, so like others it got buried.

I am glad to see that you consider a history of the Australian Whaling Industry would be a suitable possibility; as the whaling operations were carried out in the Pacific Ocean I think that it could legitimately be argued that the subject falls within the scope of the Department; certainly as much as a recent thesis on Australian and New Zealand archival policies.

So the next move is on you; no doubt you can find out when applications for the next Research Fellowships are called for (they are advertised in Melbourne), but don't be disappointed if you do not get one the first time; competition is very keen these days. It would probably be better if you could manage two academic referees and one non-academic, but if it is not possible no matter.

The bibliography by Jenkins is entitled "Bibliography of Whaling" and is published in The Journal of the Society of Bibliography of Natural History, vol.2, pt.4 (3rd November, 1948), pp.71-166.

I have nearly completed my own work on the Southern Whale Fishery but still have about another 100 volumes of manuscript material to get through at the Public Record Office.

Many thanks for the Conquest of Time, a piece one would hardly expect to see in the Victorian Historical Magazine. Your book seems to have been well received everywhere; I hope that sales are as good as the reviews.

Yours very sincerely,

See M.

4 Shakespeare Grove,
Hawthorn, Melbourne,
Victoria, Australia.

9 April 1961.

H.E. Maude Esq.,
c/o 98 Cornwall Gardens,
London, S.W.7.

Dear Mr Maude,

Thank you indeed for yours of 19th March last concerning my tentative enquiries as to the possibility of applying for a Research Fellowship in the Research School of Pacific Studies. I will most certainly do as you suggest when such a post is next advertised.

I would be more than pleased to work on the subject you suggest - a detailed study of the Australian whaling industry. Indeed, the only reason I did not put such a study up to you as a possible project was that, from a careful reading of Professor Davidson's inaugural lecture of 25 November 1954 (which you sent to me in the past), I gathered that Australian topics are not included in the School's field of study. But doubtless the subject in question would be regarded as a branch of the Pacific whaling industry in general upon which you are working. In my book on the Antarctic I touched upon the southward movement of Australian whalers and sealers, but my researches made me realize that their activities in the Pacific proper offered a far wider field of study. Our mutual friend John Cumpston has, as you doubtless know, gathered a mass of data on the voyages of Australian and New Zealand whalers and sealers - perhaps you have had access to it ? Talks with him had further stimulated my interest, so you see that your proposal has fallen upon fertile soil!

As for referees - John Cumpston would, I feel sure, be prepared to act as one; and Dr Grenfell Price has already offered to perform that service if required. Then Mark Arousseau, late of

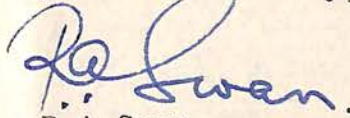
the R.G.S., and now residing in Sydney (do you know him - he is an authority on geographical nomenclature) would, I feel sure, do ~~likewise~~ likewise. He has reviewed the book for 'Meanjin' (not yet out) and has written several letters full of useful comments on my sins of omission and commission - a rare and signal service. He located a few such that make me feel like beating my head on the wall! - the sort of thing that slips through all hands concerned, including publisher's editors, e.g. I misspelt ~~Bellingshausen~~ Bellingshausen, leaving out the first 's', and also messed up the initials. Mark has a terrier's nose for such 'blues', and I am more than grateful to him.

Until things develop further I will continue with work on several papers connected with Antarctica, e.g. a paper on the life and work of Louis Charles Bernacchi, the first Australian to visit and winter on the Antarctic continent (I have located his brother in Melbourne - aged 84 years - who has made available a mass of interesting material; and a study of legendary islands in the Sothern Ocean as reported by early whalers and sealers - a truly fascinating subject, and one upon which I have gathered a deal of intriguing material over the last few years.

I will also examine the sources you list in your letter. I have a copy of J.T.Jenkins' 'History of the Whale Fisheries'(1921) which contains a fair-sized bibliography, but doubtless this is not the 'Bibliography of Whaling' by that author you refer to. I have also gathered quite a number of references from works in journals by Harmer and others. I look forward to pursuing this research with relish in the near future when my employers relax their pressure on what talents and energies I possess - for several months past I have been researching and writing, with one colleague, and now feel rather 'washed-out' and in need of a rest.

Thank you again for your interest in my plans. I trust the climate of affairs and events favours their development.

Yours most sincerely,



R.A. Swan.

P.S. The enclosed may interest you as a historian. It is one of a collection of mine which will appear this year with assistance from the Commonwealth Literary Fund - title:

The Conquest of Time.

The editor of the Victorian Historical Magazine, a military historian and with little interest in verse, yet liked it, to my great surprise. The first four lines appear as a verse prelude to ~~the~~ Part I of the Antarctic book.



THE SECRET COMPANIONS

I saw the men of old pass by,
 Each in his place;
 Slowly passing, passing by,
 In their alien grace;
 And a grief that knows no name was mine,
 And a burning tear, a space,
 For all the vanished joys and fears,
 The endless birth and death of a race;
 And longing, deathless down the years,
 For kinship, lonely in each face.

II

The instant note of time impels
 Each urgency towards content,
 Yet, in the very act, dispels
 Its certainty, with fresh dissent
 Shaking the easy assent of our world,
 Where wishful thinking apes intent,
 And instinct guarantees success,
 Whilst habit, following its bent,
 Contrives to justify excess,
 As natural and immanent!

III

But, none the less, despite our lot,
 The calm affinities rest, buried deep,
 Sleepless and waiting, though we know it not;
 Impassive kinships past the dream of sleep,
 Waiting forever on our discontent.
 O presences beneath the dateless sweep
 Of mood and humour battling with the Will,
 Secret companions sowing as we reap,
 Must you remain forever hidden, still,
 And we, mere watchers for your sudden leap?

IV

The whirling currents of each soul,
 Above, beneath, within the hour,
 Unite to seek some unknown goal,
 Despite our craving for the power
 To cast implacable cordons round the world;
 Drive irresistably through the empty tower,
 Where Self holds silent court behind locked doors,
 And paradisal shapes of flesh and flower,
 Dance lightly over living and its laws,
 Though, ever-fading, sweet turns into sour.

V

Some things persist, remain entire,
Through flaring transiency;
Persist, despite the ice and fire,
Implicit in each ecstasy,
Urging the vagrant matter of our lives;
The driving cycles of desire; the free,
Immutable compulsions all endure
Gladly, if granting such Community,
That each may dwell, and grow awhile, secure
From the simpler kinds of misery.

VI

And so we have what finally emerges;
Fact, new-fashioned out of Thing by Thought;
Purpose, forever swayed by instinct urges;
And momentary mastery's report
On living's brittle limits and duration;
Meanwhile, the Past remains, aloof, unsought,
A neutral presence, heedless of praise and blame,
For all to call on in the last resort,
To fix some pattern in the dancing flame,
Of mere existence in its aimless sport.

—R. A. SWAN.

Book Reviews

"AUSTRALIA IN THE ANTARCTIC"

By R. A. Swan

Published by Melbourne University Press, 57/6.

Sometimes an unusual book appears on the bookstalls, and this is one of that kind. A history of Australian interest, activity and endeavour in the Antarctic, it covers events, projects and achievements from the early days of sealing and whaling in sub-Antarctic and Antarctic waters, through the forgotten period of the 1880's and the 1890's, when the first Australian Antarctic Committees worked hard, though without success, to have an Australian expedition sent to the Antarctic, to the twentieth century, when Australians like the late Sir Douglas Mawson and the late Sir Hubert Wilkins blazed their pioneering trails by land and in the air through the southern solitudes.

Many forgotten or near-forgotten names and achievements are dredged from the past — Borchgrevink and Bernacchi, who spent the first winter on the Antarctic continental mainland in 1899; Debenham and Griffith Taylor, who went south with Scott on his last expedition; the famous navigator Captain John King Davis; John Rymill, who spent three years in Graham Land from 1935 to 1938 — and, last but not least, the distinguished Professor Sir T. W. Edgeworth David.

The achievements of the Antarctic Division of the Commonwealth Department of External Affairs since the War of 1939-45 are described and documented for the first time. It is a fascinating story of sustained endeavour and careful scientific research in many fields not only on the continent but on Macquarie Island and on Heard Island.

Apart from the story of actual expeditions and their work, the book examines in detail the background to these activities — the political, economic, scientific and geographical factors that both stimulated and maintained private, public and official interest in and support for the increasingly complex and costly business of Antarctic exploration and scientific research. The story of modern Antarctic whaling, and its significance, both political and commercial, is carefully examined; the growth of political interest, together with the appearance of territorial claims, is studied in a most interesting manner; the work of the International Geophysical Year (1957-58) and its aftermath is described in detail; and the book ends with a most readable account of the history and problems of the rule and regime in Antarctica.

Apart from all these qualities, the book contains a fine selection of maps and illustrations — though it is a pity that more illustrations

covering the 19th and early 20th centuries were not provided. Nevertheless, when one reflects on the costs to reproduce such things, perhaps we should be thankful for what has been included — and especially for the colour dust-jacket and frontispiece.

The author should be congratulated for an excellent piece of research and writing, and the publisher for a splendid production. I should like to register one complaint, however. It is that footnotes were not inserted instead of collecting all references to authorities at the end of the book. This makes their study very tiresome to the busy reader. But this inconvenience is the price we pay for fashion, presumably. This book will long remain the standard work on the subject, not only for the worker in the Antarctic, but for the student of Australian history, and also for the general reader who is interested in what his countrymen have done in the "Last Land."

—WARREN PERRY.

"TREE BY THE CREEK"

By John McKellar

(Sub-titled: "An Account of Suffering and Adventure in Central Australia")

Melbourne: F. W. Cheshire.

John McKellar has told the story of Burke and Wills through the mouth of John King, the sole survivor of the party which made the triumphant if tragic dash to the Gulf of Carpentaria. King, as the author points out in a foreword, could have assumed the duties of recorder; he was not uneducated and time spent as a soldier in India should have given him some breadth of outlook. This procedure permits a living account of the great expedition as it went on its course. From it both leaders emerge as heroic figures. They achieved the feat of crossing the continent from south to north for the first time, and Mr. McKellar has sustained the interest right to the deaths of the principals. That Burke was not a judge of character and that a terrible price was paid for the defects of those in whom he had placed trust is admitted, but the greatness of the achievement is asserted.

The chosen method has some limitations. It precludes the author from assessing the expedition's place in history or of summarizing the evidence taken by the Royal Commission which was appointed to enquire into its conduct, although he has studied that, but he has succeeded in presenting a readable, compelling account of a notable event in Australian history. In addition, he has studied his narrative with personalities.

—ALAN GROSS.

As from: 98 Cornwall Gardens,
London, S.W.7.
19th March, 1962.

Mr R.A. Swan,
4, Shakespeare Grove,
Hawthorn, MELBOURNE,
Victoria, Australia.

Dear Mr Swan,

You must have been wondering why I have not replied before to your letter of the 21st January, but actually it has only just caught up with me in England.

There are, I understand, no formal academic pre-requisites for Research Fellows, though it is admittedly not often that one is appointed who has not got a first or good second class honours degree; still your book might well be regarded as an acceptable equivalent.

I should certainly advise you to apply formally to the Registrar when the next vacancy for a Research Fellow in the Department of Pacific History is advertised, giving your qualifications, listing your referees and stating what you want to do. Your application will then be considered, first by Professor Davidson, who would no doubt consult his departmental staff, and then by the School Faculty Board. It is impossible to forecast one's prospects in advance as a lot depends on the competition.

Frankly I think that you would have stood little chance last year, since the man who got the post was already a Ph.D. and the world authority on his subject (mission history). Next year, however, there might be no-one like that applying.

The subject that you suggest for study, "the influence of the early 19th century whaling and sealing industries in stimulating European, American and Australian interest and activity in the Pacific region", is a most interesting one, though I personally would feel it rather wide for really intensive treatment in the time available, especially as it would seem to require research in the U.S., Great Britain and France, as well as in Australia (and American whaling has been rather over-written by their own scholars of late).

I have been looking around for someone to make a detailed study of the Australian whaling industry and maybe you would be willing to do that; Dakin's work is only an introduction to the subject.

Townsend's paper is well-known to me and I have quoted it in a recent paper on whaling discoveries in the Central Pacific published in the Journal of the Polynesian Society for March, 1961, while Professor Davidson has reproduced the map you refer to in his study of early Pacific trade, which appeared in (I think Vol.I) of the Naval Intelligence Handbooks. Edouard Stackpole, who wrote The Sea-Hunters (also mentioned by you), is an old friend - and our friendship has survived my published criticism of many of his identifications. It is necessary to check his deductions constantly by reference to the source from which he got most of his material: Research in Records of American Activities in the Central Pacific 1790-1870 (the full citation is in the paper quoted above).

If you should ever feel like working on this subject I would recommend your commencing by going through Jenkins' Bibliography of Whaling, which lists a good deal of the printed material you would have to go through. It is, however, not exhaustive and omits perforce the many excellent specialist studies that have appeared during the past few years - some of these can be picked up from the bibliographies in the American Neptune, which now appear regularly.

Before any serious work can be done, however, it will be necessary to:-

- (1) index, abstract, and where necessary photo-copy, the many references to Australian whalers in the N.S.W. and Tasmanian press of the time, as well as in such serials as the Nautical Magazine (we have done this for certain years only and recorded the results on cards, but months of work lie ahead before the task is finished);
- (2) work through the government correspondence (Col. Sec. In and Out letters, Governor's despatches, etc.), the F.O. and C.O. series and the records of the E.I. Company; and
- (3) locate and examine every whaling log-book and journal extant.

The resultant collection will amount to several thousands of separate items, but until this basic research has been done one cannot very well start writing.

I hope to be working, among other things, on whaling log-books and manuscript material relating to Pacific whaling

both in England, at the Public Record Office, National Maritime Museum, East India Company Library, etc., and in the U.S. during the next few months, partly in connexion with my own studies on discoveries and early Pacific trade and partly for the general use of the Department.

Finally, I must congratulate you on Australia in the Antarctic, concerning which I have heard several very favourable, indeed eulogistic, comments. I have not seen a copy as yet but am quite sanguine that it will prove conclusively your own flair for research. I shall certainly do my best to help your cause on my return to Canberra and in the meantime will send your letter and the review enclosed with it for inclusion in your personal file at the Department.

With every good wish,

Yours sincerely,

A handwritten signature in blue ink, appearing to read 'H.E. Maude', with a horizontal line underneath the name.

H.E. Maude.

Fiji Office,
M.T. Building,
Suva.

25/4/64

Dear Wang, This is a quick note just to
Thank you so very much for your thought-
fulness in dropping me the letter of the 19th.
I have this weekend completed a letter of
application with attachments for Professor
Davidson & it should arrive at the same
time as this. Although I have not put you
down as a referee, I am sending you a
copy of my Curriculum Vitae, such as it is,
& a copy of the official letter I wrote to
Professor Davidson - for your information.
We embark on the "Member" system of Govt.
here in the middle of the year and al-
though I shall probably be involved at the
outset, it cannot be long until I give
way to a Fijian. Again many thanks
for your timely note & all the very best,
Yours very truly,
Gordon Jackson

Fijian Affairs Office,
N.L.T. Building,
Suva.
25th. April, 1964.

Professor J.W. Davidson,
Department of Pacific History,
The Australian National University,
Canberra.

You are, I think, aware of my desire to spend my immediate post-retirement period in producing a study of pre-Cession Fijian/Tongan relations and I should indeed be grateful if I could now be considered for a Research Fellowship in the Department of Pacific History to enable me to do so.

The genesis of this project goes back to the 2½ years I spent in the Lau Group as a young officer when I first became really aware of Tonga/Lau/Fiji connections. My Headquarters at Lomaloma had formerly been the nerve centre of the Tovata Confederacy created by Ma'afu, the Tongan chief who was the first Tui Lau. I got to know well the late Batu Sir Lala Sukuna and the late G.M. Hennings, both grandsons of another prominent mid-19th Century figure, Batu Mara, not nearly so well-known and documented. Later Bau and the descendants of Batu Cakobau became familiar. Finally, when I was appointed Consul in Tonga, I found myself during my stay there being more and more impressed by the career of Tupou I, born before all the others and outliving them all in the end. It was then that I felt I should like to do a study of the web of Tongan/Fijian relations at that time, woven round the two Tongans, Tupou I and Ma'afu, and the two Fijians, Batu Cakobau and Batu Mara.

At this stage I envisage it as commencing with a survey of the early intercourse between Lau and Tonga - Bau coming into it later - and leading on to the chiefly families of the three States, thus building up to the main characters of the 19th Century scene. I want to try and recreate those times when there was a distinct possibility of a Confederation covering much of the Central Pacific. This seems to me an important subject and I feel there is still scope for research in it.

I frankly admit I have not done such work before but I have not had the opportunity to devote the requisite time to it with the increasing burden of my service duties in the last few years - as can be seen from the attached Curriculum Vitae. In support of my application, I would stress that the whole theme is a live one for me; the physical background is intimately known to me; I have personally lived in or visited the islands concerned and the present day descendants of the leading characters of the period are my friends. I have already collected some personal information and genealogical material from both Tongan and Fijian sources that are accessible to me; I am confident I can draw on more. I have the good will of the Queen of Toga and feel sure I would have her backing.

I therefore submit my application for your sympathetic consideration.

(sgd) A.C. Reid.

CURRICULUM VITAE.

ARCHIBALD CAMERON REID.

Born at Aberdeen in Scotland on the 7th. August, 1915.

Married with 4 children.

Educated at Fettes College, Edinburgh, and Queens' College,
Cambridge.

1937: B.A. with 2nd Class Honours in Part I, Classical
Tripos and Part I, Archaeological and Anthropological
Tripos.

1937-38: Colonial Administrative Service Course, Cambridge.

1938: Appointed an Administrative Officer, Fiji.

During the next 15 years served in all parts of the
Colony, including 2½ years in the Law Group.

1953: Acting Director of Education.

1954: Acting Secretary for Fijian Affairs and Registrar of
Co-operative Societies (conjoint).

1955: Deputy Secretary for Fijian Affairs.

1957: British Agent and Consul, Tonga.

1959: Secretary for Fijian Affairs.

1963: Chairman of the Native Lands and Fisheries Commission
(conjoint with preceding appointment).

Department of Pacific History,
19th April, 1964.

A.C. Reid, Esquire,
Fijian Office,
The Secretariat,
SUVA, Fiji.

Dear Archie,

This is just to say that the departmental staff is about to receive an unexpected accretion of, I believe, two Research Fellowships; in addition to the one falling vacant towards the end of the year. Its something to do with the triennium estimates, but I have not succeeded in making out just what; however, why look a gift horse in the mouth.

These vacancies are being advertised this week, or at least in the near future, so if you are ready with your application it would do no harm to send it in as soon as possible. Then if you got one of the fellowships you needn't take up the appointment until you are ready.

Wishing you all success,

Yours,

slm

advertisement sent

slm

29.4.64

Department of Pacific History,
19th January, 1964.

A.C. Reid, Esq.,
Fijian Office,
Native Lands Trust Building,
SUVA, Fiji.

Dear Archie,

I am sorry not to have replied before but there was nothing urgent and I was flat out on a paper for delivery to A.N.Z.A.A.S.

On the whole I think that it would be as well to send in your application when you can now - this will ensure that you are kept in mind whenever the work programme is being discussed. There is, however, no violent hurry.

I certainly should not object if you decided to put me down as one of your three referees, but in that case you would need to send me a full curriculum vitae (you'll need to send one in any case with your application); also detailed particulars of any research or academic type projects you have engaged in; and any reports or papers published or at least available for inspection. But I shouldn't put me down if you are able to get two academic referees without me.

When I originally applied I put in (on advice) two academic referees (Professors Raymond Firth and Ernest Beaglehole) and one non-academic (the then Governor, Sir Ronald Garvey). The selectors seem to go (1) on what the referees say about one's research abilities (which is in turn partly evaluated on who, and how reliable, they are and how much they are likely to know about you); (2) on one's publications; (3) on any unpublished material provided; (4) on one's academic record (degree, class and subject); and (5) on the merits of the project and one's special qualifications for making a good job of it.

Yes, it might be a good idea to elaborate (say two or three pages) on the project in a personal letter to Professor Davidson which can serve as your application. I have got the business about as far as I can and the rest is now up to him (though I shall continue to push from the side-lines). And if you strike any snags in drafting your project I should be glad to help. It would be, I think, desirable to outline the structure of the work in chronological (or other) sequence; why it is important that it should be done; why you are the person to do it; and what special sources and resources you can draw on.

Yours,
John

Department of Pacific History,
20th November, 1963.

A.C. Reid, Esq.,
Fijian Office,
The Secretariat,
SUVA, Fiji.

Dear Archie,

I'm afraid that it has taken longer than I thought it would to get the staff position finally cleared up; and I myself have only just returned to Canberra from a fortnight in Sydney at the Mitchell Library.

Fortunately I was wrong and there is a vacancy as a Research Fellow, although the intention had been to fill it almost immediately, certainly this year.

It has now been decided, however, to give a 10 months Visiting Fellowship, starting next month, to Father Denning, and this means that there will be a vacancy at the end of next year, when he departs.

According to the rules this will have to be advertised in various parts of the world and the applications gone through by the Department, and later by the Faculty Board.

As Jim Davidson has pointed out, one cannot say in advance what the competition is likely to be. At the moment I do not know of anyone else working on Pacific Islands history who means to apply and I anticipate that the main competition will come, if it comes at all, from specialists on the history of Indonesia and/or Malaya.

I know that this is not a very satisfactory position from your point of view, but it was the same when I applied. There was considerable competition, and I never knew until the result was out whether I was going to get the job or not.

But I can say that Jim is keen on the project and that I shall do my best. I believe it to be one of the most important pieces of work still to be done in Pacific history, and next year should be a particularly opportune time to tackle it since a French anthropologist from the Sorbonne will also be working on early (i.e. pre-European contact) relations between Fiji, Tonga and Samoa using archaeological evidence, oral tradition and a comparative study of cultural relationships. This could form a nice introduction to your own more historical researches.

*Yours,
Hoy*

of Fijian Office,
N.L.T. Building,
Suva.

6⁵ December 63

Dear Harry,

Very many thanks for your two recent letters. I am deeply indebted to you for your personal interest in following this up and I sincerely hope your efforts wait have been rewarded.

Gladden it that it is not necessary to wait for the actual vacancy to be advertised but I should submit an application for a Research Fellowship as soon as possible. One point - may I put you down as one of the three referees or would that be contrary to the rules?

In describing the project, should I refer simply to it as a study of 19th Century Fijian/Tongan relations? Or should I elaborate on the careers of Ratu Cakobau, Ratu Mava, Tupon I and Malapu and their connections with each other, round which I wished to build the study?

H.M. passed through the other day on her way from Tonga to N.Z. for her biennial holiday and checkup. She referred to Alan's recent stay at

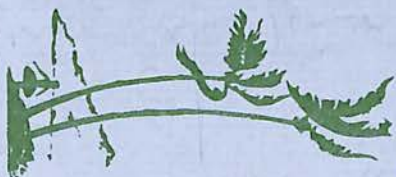
Nuku'alofa — he was there apparently at the time of the Windows' visit. The latter 'en famille' loved their old stamping grounds in Fiji + Tonga during July + August. I thought W.M. was looking better than I had been led to believe. Peter Edward said the same thing to her + she replied (apparently) that she always felt well as soon as she left Tonga — what it is to have had 45 years of inescapable responsibility! We are engaged in the Tedon's business of coping with the annual Budget session of heg. Co. — I'm sure you do not envy me — all the best,
 Yours ever
 Peter Edward

← First fold here →

BY AIR MAIL
 PAR AVION

AÉROGRAMME

AIR LETTER



To open cut at top



H.E. Maudslayi, Esq.,

Dept. of Pacific History,

Australian National University,

P.O. Box 4, Canberra,

A.C.T.

← Third fold here →

Sender's name and address:

A.C. Reid,

Fijian Office, N.C.T. Buildings,

Suva, Fiji.

← Second fold here →

AN AIR LETTER SHOULD NOT CONTAIN ANY
 ENCLOSURE; IF IT DOES IT WILL BE SURCHARGED
 OR SENT BY ORDINARY MAIL.

21st October, 1963.

Dear Archie,

I'm sorry not to have replied before to your letter but Jim has been away as Adviser on the Constitutional Development of the Cook Islands. He is now back and I will get him to give an answer in the near future - he's terribly hard to pin down just at the moment, being engaged in completing a book on Western Samoa.

Actually I thought the stage had been reached when, in the best secretariat tradition, I should open a confidential Personal File so that there should be no misunderstanding.

The reason I can't give an answer straight away myself is that as I see it there will be no vacancy next year since Niel Gunson was appointed a Research Fellow last year and Dorothy Shineberg was appointed this. But Jim can often see a way out when I cannot, having been so long in the game. In any case we work on a triennial establishment basis and it may be that we are due for an increase in the new triennium.

So if you can wait a little longer I'll get a decision which will be worth more than my conjectures.

Yours,

Jim

H. E. Maude

Professor J.W. Davidson

21st October, 1963.

Archie C. Reid.

You may remember my mentioning to you that Archie Reid, Secretary for Fijian Affairs and former Consul in Tonga, is anxious to make a detailed study of Tonga-Fiji relations, in particular as they developed in the 19th century with Tupou I and Ma'afu on the Tongan side and Cakobau and Mara on the Fijian.

After discussion with you I wrote indicating your interest in the project and advised him to submit an application for a Research Fellowship as soon as he knew when he would be free to undertake the work. I pointed out that such a position could not be promised in advance as everything would depend on whether there was one vacant at the time and what the competition was for it, but that if there was a vacancy in the offing the actual date of the new appointment could be advanced or retarded at least a few months to fit the case.

Reid has now written as follows:-

"First of all, may I thank both Professor Davidson and yourself for the obvious interest you have shown in the project and the encouragement you have given me. I fully appreciate that there can be no promises in advance and that a formal application must be put through the correct channels. However, you did say that if there was a vacancy in the offing, the actual date of an appointment might be advanced or retarded a few months to suit.

For your own information, when I took up my present appointment as S.F.A., it was on the understanding that I should give way to a Fijian as soon as the time (and the bloke) was ripe. Clearly I have to take a positive line in this - apart from my own desire to push on with "localisation", it would be embarrassing in view of my seniority here for someone else to tell me to go! Anyhow, H.E. and I have now discussed it and we feel that next year would be the appropriate time for me to pack up - the way things are going at present. If I departed on pre-retirement leave about the middle of the year, would there be any likelihood of a vacancy, for which I could apply, towards the end of the year? I have to give 6 months' official notice of intention to retire, and, before submitting this, would rather like to have settled whether in fact I can join you - nothing would please me more. "

I thought it best to put Reid's proposal on record at this stage, as he is obviously very keen to undertake a work which needs to be done and should be well worth publishing as a book in the Pacific History Series.



H.E. Maude.

FIJIAN OFFICE
THE SECRETARIAT
SUVA, FIJI31st August '63

Dear Harry, I am sorry that I have taken such a time to acknowledge your extremely helpful letter but I did want, if possible, to be a stage further on before writing you. This necessitated having a personal word with H.E. and the right moment has not been too easy to gauge, preoccupied as he has been with farewell tours and other matters connected with his departure — he leaves in next month.

* First of all, may I thank both Professor Davidson + yourself for the obvious interest you have shown in the project and the encouragement you have given me. I fully appreciate that there can be no promises in advance + that a formal application must be put through the correct channels. However,

You did say that if there were a vacancy in the office, the actual date of an appointment might be advanced or retarded a few months to suit.

For your own information, when I took up my present appointment as SFA, it was on the understanding that I should give way to a Fijian as soon as the time (and the bloke) was ripe. Clearly I have to take a positive line in this — apart from my own desire to push on with "localisation", it would be embarrassing in view of my seniority here for someone else to tell me to go! Anyhow, U.K. I have not discussed it and we feel that next year would be the appropriate time for me to pack up — the way things are going at present. If I departed on pre-retirement leave about the middle of the year, would there be any likelihood of a vacancy, for which I could apply, towards the end of the year? I have to give 6 months' special notice of intention to retire, and, before submitting this, would rather like to have settled whether in fact I can join you — nothing would please ^{me} more.

Again very many thanks for your assistance — Joan joins me in sending "kolomas" to you both, yours aye,
(John)

Department of Pacific History,
7th June, 1963.

A.C. Reid, Esq.,
c/o Fijian Office,
N.L.T. Building,
SUVA, Fiji.

Dear Archie,

We too were sorry to have missed you in London. Actually we were on a working tour locating and recording manuscript material so saw few people and went hardly anywhere.

I showed your letter to Jim Davidson, the Professor in charge of the Department of Pacific History, and he agreed that we should indeed be interested in your project to produce a detailed study of pre-cessional Tongan-Fijian relations. It is something that definitely wants doing and I can think of no-one better fitted to undertake it than yourself.

The University (through the Research School of Pacific Studies of the Institute of Advanced Studies) offers Research Fellowships to suitably qualified persons wishing to become temporary members of the academic staff to complete some specific piece of work. These are for 3 years in the first instance and extensions may be granted for a further 2 years.

The salary is on an incremental scale £1,750-£2,450 and I'd think they would let you start fairly high up, if not at the top - at any rate with one's pension its more than adequate, especially as suitable housing is available at a rental dependent on salary. Salaries are always going up and I should not be surprised if these were up by several hundred by the time you came, to bring them into line with the new award of the University of New South Wales.

You would probably need to spend part of your time in the Fiji Archives and maybe make a visit to Tonga also, in which case fares plus a per diem allowance would be payable while away from Canberra; as also when working at the Mitchell Library, Sydney.

Most of the Colonial Office and Foreign Office correspondence is now on microfilm here and any extra records required can be easily obtained on film, thus obviating the necessity of a special visit to London. Jane Roth is our

Research Assistant at the Public Record Office and is good at locating anything one needs, especially on Fiji; I've sent her 169 separate requests so far this year.

So far we've had rather bad luck with Fijian historical studies as Ethel Drus, although she worked on Fijian history for us for nearly 5 years, has so far not produced the goods; and now she's become Senior Lecturer at Hull University. Dorothy Crozier, on Tongan history, was another complete wash-out, but Gillian's Fiji's Indian Migrants has proved value for money and right now we have Routledge working on the Cakobau regime, Sione Latukefu on Tongan mission history and Noel Rutherford on a biography of Shirley Baker. You might care to have a talk with Routledge, who is working in the archives at Suva at the moment.

Jim says that I must point out that one cannot of course promise a Research Fellowship in advance as everything would depend on whether there was one vacant at the time you retire and what the competition was for it. But he's keen on your project.

If you feel like proceeding with this proposition I should advise you putting in an application (see section 7 of the attached circular) just as soon as you know when you will be free to take a Fellowship. Then if there is a vacancy in the offing, the actual date of the new appointment can be advanced or retarded at least a few months to fit the case.

The department is the smallest in the University - just four of us on the permanent staff, with one Senior Research Fellow, two Research Fellows and eight postgraduate scholars. Peter France, who is to work on the History of Fijian Land Tenure, will make the ninth, and everybody is of course terribly keen.

I think I've dealt with all points, but if there is anything missing or not clear be sure to let me know. If you could manage a publication or two it is always a help - I have assumed that your academic record was O.K. (sometimes, but not always, they are fussy about this).

I was working in the Fiji sandalwood and beche-de-mer trade last November, mostly in Salem but partly in Boston where I examined the journals and log-books of the ships engaged in the trade and the accounts of the merchants. Everything relevant I had microfilmed (thousands of frames) and some of it concerns Fiji-Tongan relations. And I'm just finishing a paper showing that Oliver discovered Ono-i-lau in 1798 and not Bellingshausen in 1820. Apart from these two excursions Fijian history is terra incognita to me.

It is nice having our son working in the same Research School as a historical geographer. He did his honours thesis on "The Historical Geography of Norfolk Island" and is now engaged on his doctoral thesis on "Population and Resources in the Kingdom of Tonga". He spent about eight months in Tonga last year and

returns for a final check up in July. The Queen has been very good to him, as has Mahe the Finance Minister.

I wish you'd join us; it would be fun. Honor joins in sending our "kamauris", as they say in the Gilberts,

Yours,

Lee M.

C/O Fijian Office,
N.I.T. Building,
Suva.

2575763.

Dear ~~Harry~~ Harry, We were sorry not to have seen you last year in the U.K. I had no idea you were there until Sir Harry told us that he had hoped we would all dine together in London in July. I left at the end of that month and returned alone to Suva. Joan stayed on, sorting out the family (who are all in Scotland now except Pippa in London) & did not join me again until last month. This looks very much like my last tour, though it is hard to predict how long & what stages this country will take in reaching internal self govt. I wanted to ask your advice. I have always understood the Australian National University provided research into Pacific History. You yourself have done a good deal. In the course of my service - particularly during the 3 years in Tonga - I have developed a tremendous interest in Tonga / Fiji

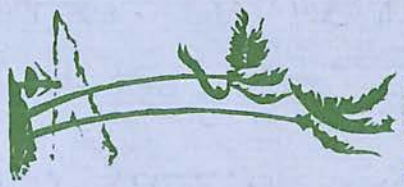
relations over the centuries working up to the specific relations between the 4 great 19th Cent. characters, Tupaia + Ma'afu on the Tongan side + Caledon + Hera on the Fijian side. The inter play of these four over the years and their effect on Pacific history would make a great study and I would like to try & do something about it before I'm finished! When I retire, I will definitely have to get another job to supplement my pension, but, before I settle down to that - & between careers as it were - I wonder if there would be any chance of a grant from the A.N.U. to help finance the project. Naturally I would apply through the proper channels but I just wanted some personal advice from you first. Oja also, yes, do!

← First fold here →

To open cut at top
BY AIR MAIL
PAR AVION

AÉROGRAMME

AIR LETTER



A. E. Maude, Esq.,
of the Australian National University,
CANBERRA,
A.C.T.

← Third fold here →

Sender's name and address:

A.C. Reid,
Fijian Office, N.C.T. Building,
Suva, FIJI

AN AIR LETTER SHOULD NOT CONTAIN ANY
ENCLOSURE; IF IT DOES IT WILL BE SURCHARGED
OR SENT BY ORDINARY MAIL.

← Second fold here →

Department of Pacific History,
30 November 1964.

Mr Anthony Ostor,
28/209 Toorak Road,
SOUTH YARRA,
Victoria.

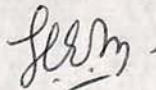
Dear Mr Ostor,

Herewith two references which I could not remember on
Saturday:-

- (1) Jacobs, Thomas Jefferson. "Scenes, incidents and adventures in the Pacific Ocean, or the islands of the Australasian seas, during the cruise of the clipper Margaret Oakley, under Capt. Benjamin Morrell ...". New York, Harper & Brothers, 1844.
- (2) Jack-Hinton, Colin. "Alexander Dalrymple and the rediscovery of the islands of Solomon". The Mariner's Mirror, vol.50, no.2 (1964), pp.93-114.

I'd be most interested in seeing a brief synopsis of your thesis, as I am still uncertain as to its exact aim and scope and might be in a position to assist more effectively if I was clearer in my mind on this point. I don't mean anything long; say 100 words or so.

Yours sincerely,



H.E Maude

Department of Pacific History,
9 November 1964.

Mr Anthony Ostor,
28/209 Toorak Road,
SOUTH YARRA,
Victoria.

Dear Mr Ostor,

Certainly I am interested in your thesis subject: early European contact in the western Pacific. It sounds a fascinating topic and I should be glad to help you all I can.

By all means come and see me when in Canberra. It makes no difference to me when you do but from your point of view I should imagine earlier would be better than later.

I am usually at the University between 11 a.m. and 1 p.m. (ring Extension 2303) but at all other times can be reached at U.1441.

So I shall look forward to seeing you on or soon after the 18th November.

Yours sincerely,



H.E. Maude

28/109 Toorak rd
South Yarra
5 November

Dear Dr. Mande

Earlier in the year
Greg Denning told me you may
be interested in my work on
early European contact in the western
Pacific (relating to speculation on
native culture, the role of contact situations
in European response to islanders etc.)
After several weeks work in
the Mitchell library, the outlines
are beginning to emerge (what the
Europeans did, how this influenced their
view of native society, theoretical divisions
they set up etc). I will be in
Canberra between 18 Nov & 2. Dec
& I wonder if I could call on
you some time in that period
(which is the most suitable to you,
the first or second week?)

Yours sincerely
Anthony Distor

BAIRIKI
TARAWA
GEIC

August 29th 1965

Dear Mr Maude,

Many thanks for your letter. It was most excellent news to hear of the Hayes material Robson has collected. I have written to him.

The maneaba at Buariki on Tarawa is of the Maungatabu type. I have not been able to verify this myself, but the information comes from Admin Officer Buren Ratieta who was over in Abaokoro two days ago and made some enquiries from the magistrate, Ruka Kaburoro. I will be over there soon to take some photos of the new causeways linking Abaokoro and Buariki and so will verify personally.

A ship was here from the Marshalls last week and the names of some of the passengers and members of the crew sound like a list of the Micronies of Hayes in Micronesia - Capelle, Milne, de Brun. I believe the ship is to make regular trips between Majuro and here, and so hope to be able to delve a little into the stories of what I expect will be a round score of people who "know all about Bully Hayes", a species I frequently met in Fiji. There was a de Brun in Majuro in 1959 who claimed to have a revolver that had been sent all the way from the States to Likiep to shoot Hayes!

The Gilberts, too, have their share - tomorrow a grandson of Restieaux of Nukufetau returns from Fiji to Tarawa; but he can't tell me anything, I fear, and it seems that I know more about Restieaux than he does!

I am sure Hayes was involved quite deeply in the Steinberger affair, though not necessarily for anything except what he could get out of it, and have tried to followup this by checking on R.L.Ogden, who makes the link between Hayes and Steinberger in San Francisco, and could well be the man who first set Hayes up with a ship in the early fifties. One of RLO's grandsons was a member of the California Historical Soc. but is now dead and I am not having any luck getting in touch with the family at the moment. However, perhaps with persistence.

I am hoping to get down to Tamana, Onotoa, and Arorae in early September - I will be doing quite a bit of touring, I'm glad to say, - and will take some photos of the navigation stones on Arorae.

I have been amazed by the change in atmosphere here on Tarawa in the 16 months that I was away. There has been a very rapid increase in awareness of the outside world and of the fact that the Colony is soon going to be part of that world. Also a far more critical attitude towards government policy and a complete reversal of the

— TO OPEN CUT HERE

Sender's name and address: newton
bairiki
tarawa

AN AIR LETTER SHOULD NOT CONTAIN ANY
ENCLOSURE; IF IT DOES IT WILL BE SURCHARGED
OR SENT BY ORDINARY MAIL.

The 'APSLEY' Air Letter
A John Dickinson Product

← Second fold here →



← First fold here →

feeling that if the i-matang say it, it must be true. It is really fascinating to be able to watch from the very beginning the development of what seems almost certain to end with the 'Tungaru Democratic Party' and desperate attempts to find some other group to federate with. Though the Gilbertese do not at present seem to be taking very kindly to the idea of federation with anyone, and there is a most unfortunate and rapidly growing division between Gilbertese and Ellice on racial lines. I hope that this will not be the last in the long line of abortive British-backed federations.

If there is anything you want to be checked or investigated here please let me know and I will do what I can.

With best wishes.

Yours,

Bill Newton

H.E. Maude, Esq.,
Dept of Pacific History,
Australian National University,
BOX 4 G.P.O.
CANBERRA, A.C.T.,
AUSTRALIA.

G.P.O.
SUVA
FIJI

December 27th 1964

Dear Mr. Maude,

I got your letter of 14th December when I passed through Wellington on my way up here from the South Island.

You will by now have got my previous letter from Wellington just before I left for Milford. I sent this off in a great hurry after getting a telegram from John Rose that gave me the impression that my getting off the application was a matter of some urgency. I see from your latest letter that this is not really the case, and, in fact I think it would probably suit me best if, as you suggest, I were to delay my application until later. I must apologise for not keeping in touch better which would have avoided this confusion.

I found the name of Bully Hayes still well known in the goldfield area of the South Island - I suspect better known than it was in his lifetime - and am told he played a central part in the Arrowtown centenary celebrations last year. Unfortunately I passed through so quickly that I was not even able to visit the Arrowtown museum, which is said to have a number of Hayesiana, although I will be surprised if there is much of any real value there. But the whole gold area is fascinating and well worth another visit.

Of the two references you sent with your letter I had not seen the Shipping Gazette, although I had found the report of the sinking in the Apia Consular Papers, and also in the Sydney papers at the beginning of January 1860. I also looked through the Tahiti Consular Papers in the Mitchell just before I left Sydney and found some good stuff - including the information that Hayes went to Vancouver Island in 1867, which was just what I had been hoping to find as the only possible explanation of some Hawaiian stories. I hope the report turns out to be true.

As far as alternative lines of study are concerned, there is the labour trade, with the emphasis on the islands rather than the receiving end; this was in fact my original interest before I got interested in Hayes. Another topic I have got interested in while studying Hayes is the development and influence in the islands of the various trading companies and their agents - particularly in Samoa and to the North (I mentioned the Williams family in a previous letter) - but this would have to be covered to a considerable extent in any study of Hayes and similar operators - especially since most of the others of his kind seem to have been the agents of the trading companies.

Department of Pacific History,
21st December, 1964.

Mr W. Newton,
14 Robieson Street,
Mount Victoria,
WELLINGTON, New Zealand.

Dear Newton,

Your letter of the 14th must have crossed with mine. Anyway I passed it to Professor Davidson who feels, however, that it would be difficult to obtain a scholarship for you without written proof of your ability to do historical research.

He is, therefore, filing your application for consideration in the June selection, in the hope that before then you will have produced a documented essay on Hayes (or some other subject). This need not be the last word on the subject, nor need it cover your theme in its entirety; what is wanted is something to show that you are likely to make the grade in the end.

write /
Undoubtedly the Professor is right for I can recollect no case of a scholarship being granted, ~~wither~~ in history or any other discipline, without a quantity of written work being submitted in support of the application. It is the more important in your case as your training hitherto has been in the classics.

With best wishes for Christmas and the New Year,

Yours,

Leem

P.S. A copy of this letter is being sent c/o the Archives in Suva.

BY AIR MAIL

AEROGRAMME

If anything is enclosed,
this form will be surcharged
at rate for Air Mail Letters.

H.E. Maude, Esq.,

Dept of Pacific History,

Australian National University,

BOX 4 C.P.O.,

CANBERRA, A.C.T.

AUSTRALIA.

← Second fold here →

SENDER'S NAME W Newton

AND ADDRESS GPO, SUVA.

FIJI

**ISSUED BY THE NEW ZEALAND POST OFFICE FOR
POSTING IN NEW ZEALAND TO OVERSEA ADDRESSES**

← First fold here →

Through the Coxes in Auckland I have come across what is apparently claimed to be Hayes's shotgun! The origins are somewhat vague at the moment but I hope to be able to find out more about it, though I doubt if I will do much more than find it was not his after all.

Yours,

Bill Newton



Bronwyn,

Herewith Bill Newton's Scholarship Application, which actually crossed with my letter to him enclosing further forms.

On Professor Davidson's instructions I have written again to Newton telling him that he will be considered in the June selection but that before then we expect an essay on some historical subject in proof of his ability to undertake research.

Actually Newton has been doing a good deal of research in Pacific history in Australia, New Zealand, and now Fiji, but so far there is nothing to show for it on paper.

H.E. Maude
~~19.12.64~~
21.12.64

H.E. Maude.

Harry

Yes, pass on. But Bill Newton was clearly told that, as he had not graduated in history, there was a special need for him to produce something in writing. He could surely produce some kind of draft on some part of Hayek's biography — I think you should ask him to.

I think the 'Times' demand, rather than the 'Life', should be dominant in his thesis.

Jim

Jim,

This has evidently crossed
with my letter to Newton.

Shall I pass it to Bronwyn?

John

17.12.64

14 Robinson St
Wellington, C.4.

14.12.64

Dear Mr. Mander.

I have just got a telegram from John Rose to say you want my application & as you seem not to have my address I assume you have not got my letter of Nov 28, telling you briefly of my progress with Hayes.

I enclose completed forms & will ask Cooper to send a duplicate of my degree to the Registrar.

I have named Hayes & his times & environment as my special interest - I have got far enough into the subject to want to go on with it in detail. The only thing that delayed my application was the suggestion that, as I had no written work to present, more experience in the Islands might be a good thing, but this perhaps is not so in this case, although I am sure, especially after my researches here that much of what I am looking for will be found in the islands.

As you know I have nothing written to accompany this application as up to now I have not deliberately concentrated on any one aspect of Hayes' life, but have tried first to get a broader picture of the man. As far as NZ goes I have, I think, a fairly detailed sequence now, but it is scarcely more than a factual sequence. There are one or two other

incidents - the drowning of his wife; the kidnapping
aboard the Atlantic in 1869 - that I have studied fairly
fully, but I have nothing written as yet. Hayes's motivation
is very difficult to assess with virtually no knowledge of
his life before 1856, but I hope some enquiries I have
made about Oyster - San Francisco may throw some
light on the early years.

I am due to go to Suva next week, after
walking the Milford track with the Cox family this week.
In Suva I can be contacted at G.P.O. Suva.

I hope the applications will be what you want.

Yours

Bill Newton.

Department of Pacific History,
14th December, 1964.

Mr W. Newton,
14 Robieson Street,
Mount Victoria,
WELLINGTON, New Zealand.

My dear Newton,

I was glad to get your letter, not only for its news of our mutual friend Hayes, but because it gave your address. Only last week I wrote to Messrs P.J. Rose of Melbourne and L. Williamson of Sydney asking if either of them knew where you were.

The reason for all this flurry is your not having yet submitted your application for an A.N.U. post-graduate scholarship. There are two main selections each year, in June and December, and we had hoped to get your application in time for the latter so that you could start with us at the commencement of the 1965 academic year.

However, entries for the 1965 selection have now closed but this does not really matter as we can have your application put before the Faculty Board between the main selections as a special case. On the other hand possibly you are in no hurry to join the Department, in which case you may well be content to wait until June.

Anyway I am sending herewith the necessary forms and instructions as in the nature of things it takes time for referees to be approached and to reply. It makes no real difference to us when you join up, since in the absence of formal teaching terms have little significance.

I also spoke to the Professor about the possibility of your doing a thesis centering around the life of Hayes and the others of his ilk; how, when and where they operated; the factors that enabled, facilitated or hindered their operations, and eventually made it impossible for them to carry on. Hayes would presumably represent the thread of a discourse which would bring in the nature and effectiveness of the indigenous political structures, particularly in the peripheral regions where the filibusters operated; the policies of the European powers and their implementation by naval and other agencies; the trading and other interests also involved; and all other relevant factors.

He seemed quite prepared to consider this as a feasible thesis subject,

(though Deryck Scarr, who might be your supervisor, thinks otherwise). On the other hand you may well have other ideas yourself by now and in any case you will probably want to offer at least one alternative line of study (most people give at least two), such as the labour trade in its effect on the island peoples. The main thing is for you to specify in broad outline the sort of thing you would like to do, as a guide. You don't have to stick to it when you get here.

I am glad that the New Zealand side of Hayes' career appears to be nicely sewn up and congratulate you on the progress made. You had better enclose a preliminary essay with your application for otherwise we shall have nothing to go on but your academic record (which I believe was, like mine, not in history).

I should not worry about Ruhen. There are always people about to write about Hayes and even if one makes the grade some day the result will be only another pot-boiler; neither Ruhen nor Percival, for instance, is a research man. Nevertheless I should keep mum about the details of what you find; except in academic circles, where no-one is likely to jump your claim.

I enclose two items which you may or may not know of. There was a third reference, rather more consequential, but for the life of me I cannot remember it at the moment. But no doubt it will turn up again. There is material on Hayes in the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions correspondence on microfilm here; possibly quite a swag.

The H.A.L. Bentley who I knew (he was Accountant in the Gilbert and Ellice Islands Colony) - he used to have Hayes' red coat and was rather proud of him - retired to Auckland; I saw him in Queen Street one day but heard some years later that he had died.

Good luck in your quest and looking forward to seeing you on your return,

Yours,

John

Nov 29 1964

14 Robieson St.,
Mt Victoria,
Wellington.

Dear Mr. Maude,

My researches into Hayes are going along steadily as far as his career in NZ is concerned and I have managed to ferret out something on almost all his activities here, and have got some way towards a coherent narrative of his four years here, and have been able to demolish at least one of the more extravagant fabrications about his exploits and, incidentally, eliminate Michener & Day's curling tongs.

I found in the Turnbull a series of letters written to Turnbull by Arthur Moore of St Clair, Hunter's Hill, NSW, in 1914 about Hayes, on whom Moore was planning a book, until forestalled by Saunders, about whom Moore has some very sharp comments. Unfortunately there is no record of Turnbull's replies and the Mitchell doesn't seem to have heard of any either.

The Westbrook papers were fascinating and full of material, including letters Westbrook wrote to Hayes's son Frederick, who had apparently written to the Government of Samoa to enquire about his father. But he seems to have got cold feet and did not reply to Westbrook's letter and no one could find out where he had gone, from Sydney where he was when he first wrote. Westbrook also wrote to a Miss Jessie MacLean in Niagara Falls, NY, who claimed to be Hayes's granddaughter, but that correspondence also stops at that point, although she had started the ball rolling by writing to the government. It is odd that two members of the family should have started enquiries at the same time and both given up as soon as they got a response from Samoa, and may be something to do with Dana's book on Westbrook.

I was told in Auckland that the Minerva Reef man, Ruhen, had said in a TV interview that he was planning to do a book on Hayes, but my informant could not remember how recently this was; I also found in the Turnbull some enquiries from a Mr. Percival in Rarotonga about Hayes, but that was over two years ago.

As far as Hayes outside NZ is concerned, each new piece of information tends to add to the confusion, rather than contributing to the settling of controversy. Hayes becomes daily more complex, and the fact that so many of his activities involved Consuls and Government Officials means that official records have very meagre references to him. The activities of the Williams family in Apia hold the key to much of the Hayes story.

There is an interesting connection between the 'Frisco businessman who financed Hayes's last vessel for a trip to Samoa, and Steinberger. When Steinberger was thrown out of Samoa it was this man, Oden, who wrote to President Grant to complain about his removal. Another old friend of Hayes was the man who was expelled with Steinberger, JM Coe.

Hayes was claimed by Moore to have been related to Rutherford B. Hayes, US president 1877-81, who is reputed to have thanked God the family's disgrace had been removed when he heard of Hayes's death. I would like to find that the story is true.

I plan to go up to Fiji for Christmas in about three weeks, and while there will see if the Bentleys are able to help me at all - that is if they do not prefer to have nothing to do with Hayes, which would be a great pity.

With my best wishes.

Bill Newton

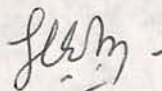
Department of Pacific History,
1 December 1964

Mr L. Williamson,
Research Department,
Reserve Bank of Australia,
Martin Place,
SYDNEY,
N.S.W.

Dear Mr Williamson,

When Mr W.F. Newton came to see me a few weeks ago the only address which he gave me was care of you. I am therefore writing to ask if you could possibly let me know his present whereabouts so that we can send him a telegram urging him to submit his application for an A.N.U. scholarship without delay if he wants to be considered in the next selection.

Yours sincerely,



H.E. Maude

Department of Pacific History,
1 December 1964

Mr P.J. Rose,
Institute of Applied Economic Research,
University of Melbourne,
PARKVILLE, N.2,
Victoria.

Dear Mr Rose,

Some months ago a Mr W.F. Newton came to see Professor J.W. Davidson and indicated that he was anxious to apply for an A.N.U. scholarship later in the year.

The only address which he seems to have left is yours and I am therefore writing to ask if you could possibly let me know his present whereabouts so that we can send him a telegram urging him to submit his application without delay if he wants to be considered in the next selection.

Yours sincerely,



H.E. Maude

Jim,

I gather from the attached that you have already offered Colin a Visiting Fellowship and that it has been agreed that August, 1966, to January, 1967, would be a suitable period. My comments are therefore confined to his proposed work programme and itinerary:-

- (1) It seems perhaps a pity that his main work here (as proposed) is to write the introduction and notes to a book which is to be co-edited by Patrick O'Reilly and published by the Société des Océanistes in Paris (in French?), and which could presumably be written as well (or better) in Europe, where the source material is, than in Australia?
- (2) The other task he proposes to do is to collect further material in Tahiti for his thesis. During this period (say 2-3 months) presumably the A.N.U. will maintain Colin and family in Papeete, necessitating, from reputed current living costs in Tahiti, a fairly substantial financial outlay. This we shall need to keep in mind when next year's estimates are being drawn up. I presume that the stay in Tahiti will actually take place on the way out, for he speaks of sorting the material which he obtains while in Canberra.

I take that there are in fact no conditions attached to a Visiting Fellowship and no need to specify what one intends to work on. It would be nice, however, if Colin could be persuaded to engage on some work (e.g. getting his thesis ready for publication) for which the A.N.U. might expect to receive some credit, in return for all the expenditure involved? I cannot quite see the point of bringing him all the way out to Australia to help O'Reilly with his book in Paris. But this is probably a most unacademic way of thinking.

Seam

28.6.65.

Department of Pacific History,
14th December, 1965.

Dear Reid,

Herewith the latest issue of the A.N.U. News, as I see that on page 2 it has a notice of the matriculation requirements for 1968. If you can make head or tail of what it is all about you are a better man than I am.

I note also from page 12 that Alaric is now a Doctor of Philosophy; curious title, since he knows none.

We much enjoyed reading Margaret's informative and well-written essay on Pitcairn in the latest P.I.M.; the longest article they have ever published in the 36 years they have been going, which is an eloquent testimonial to its worth. No doubt she could have got 1,000 dollars for it in the States, or more, but I don't expect P.I.M. paid her that, as they are a parsimonious set.

I've come to the conclusion that I am not a Professor after all, though I see that you address me as such, in common with most others. True enough my colleagues in the General School call themselves Professors; but then they teach, whereas I am only a specialist. I suppose its rather like surgeons calling themselves Mr.

Wishing you all the best for Christmas and the New Year,

Yours,

slm.

Department of Pacific History,

29th November, 1965.

Reid Cowell, Esq.,
South Pacific Office,
Government House Grounds,
SUVA,
Fiji Islands.

Dear Reid,

I have sent you a batch of literature on the School of General Studies at the A.N.U., which will, I think, give you most of the information you need.

Apparently each application to enter the University on the grounds of having passed overseas examinations of a standard equivalent to local matriculation is considered on its merits as an individual case. I gather that Geoffrey would, on the assumptions you mention, almost certainly be admitted at the moment. Indeed, as things stand at present, it is possible to enrol in Arts, Oriental Studies, and Law without any Mathematics.

However, a new matriculation level is to be introduced in 1968 and, as the requirements have not yet been worked out, the authorities decline even to hazard a guess as to whether Geoffrey would be all right in that year. My feeling is that he probably would. Anyway, the final application should be made about August, 1967.

To be eligible for a Commonwealth Scholarship, which only covers fees, one needs to have lived for at least three months in Australia. Details of other scholarships are given in the literature sent.

Probably the best to do would be to read through the 3 booklets and then write direct to the Registrar at the address given, putting the position in detail. You never know: he might be more forthcoming in reply to a written enquiry.

This seems a good opportunity to thank you for kindly sending me a copy of the SPC paper on the proposed Conference and Committee of Pacific Historians. I meant to do so before but kept putting it off.

I hope all goes well with you. Whenever I work on the Samoan and Tahiti Consulates I think of you as the latest incumbent of these ancient and honourable offices, for a time the most important British posts in the Pacific, and of your long line of distinguished predecessors. Why not write a history of the two Consulates on the lines of Parke -

Sam.

Enquiry about entrance.

Hard to say definitely about 'O' and 'A' levels as a new Matriculation level is to be introduced in 1968. As far as I can gather each case is considered on its merits.

Application should be made in about August 1967.

As things stand at present, it is possible to enrol for Arts, Oriental Arts and Law without Maths.

To be eligible for a Commonwealth scholarship it is necessary to live at least 3 months in this country. These scholarships only cover fees.

I would suggest that further enquiries be made to : *see booklet*



SOUTH PACIFIC OFFICE
GOVERNMENT HOUSE GROUNDS
SUVA, FIJI

4th November, 1965

Your reference:

Please quote:

Dear Harry,

My excuse for writing this letter to you is that you gave us a glowing opinion of the A.N.U. as a teaching university when we stayed with you in April.

We have been in two minds for years now on Geoffrey's future education but since we intend to live in Australia when we at last settle down we have more or less decided that Geoffrey should go to an Australian university if he can get in and if he should be eligible for a scholarship or other financial assistance.

He took his "O" levels last July and got passes in English, French, German, History, Physics - with - Chemistry and Biology. He failed in Mathematics which he will take again at Christmas with, according to his masters, good prospects of success. He has also begun the two-year run to "A" levels for which, on advice, he will take English, French and History.

He was born on 3rd March, 1949 so, as his age and examinations show, he is an average student. He has been certain for over a year now that he wants to take up teaching as his profession. Our hopes are that he will complete his "A" levels in Britain (he is at King William's in the Isle of Man) in July 1967 and be ready to start at an Australian university in February 1968 when he will be nearly nineteen.

Would it be possible for you to enquire whether, assuming he gets his 'O' level Mathematics this year and his three "A" levels in 1967, he would be eligible to enter the A.N.U. and whether there is any prospect of financial assistance? If you could just put me in touch with the right person I could continue the correspondence direct and supply any further information that might be required.

With best wishes,

Yours,
Reid
(Reid Cowell)

Professor H. E. Maude, O.B.E.,
The Research School of Pacific Studies,
Australian National University,
CANBERRA, A.C.T.

Department of Pacific History,

14 December 1965.

Mr Michael H. Waterhouse,
28 Collins Road,
ST. IVES, N.S.W.

Dear Mr Waterhouse,

There are opportunities for both research and teaching in the field of Pacific History but only provided you are willing to acquire the necessary ticket - and nowadays that means in practice a Ph.D.

The subjects you took at Sydney are excellent as a preliminary training, but you do not say what class you graduated with. If you obtained first class, or a good second class, honours you would probably get a scholarship here that would enable you to complete a thesis in some aspect of Pacific history - this would entail say six months preliminary reading and training, a year's field research in the islands, six months documentary research and a year ~~to write~~ ~~year~~ to write your dissertation (these periods are very elastic in practice but will give you an idea of the score).

If you have not yet done your honours year my advice would be to do it now, preferably in some subject connected with Pacific history. It is only your grading in your final honours year that really counts and if you do not do particularly well in your B.A. honours you can still retrieve the situation by taking an M.A., for either a good B.A. honours or a M.A. should enable you to get a post-graduate scholarship.

My son, like you, was interested in Pacific Islands research but did not do well enough in his first three years at Sydney to make it seem likely that he would be able to achieve his ambition. Nevertheless he persisted and worked hard on a fourth years's honours thesis on the historical geography of Norfolk Island, which got him first class honours which in turn enabled him to come here and get his doctorate for a thesis on Population, land and livelihood in the Kingdom of Tonga. Now he is off to Tonga for the third time on a post-doctoral grant to write up a work on land tenure for publication. So it can be done, even on a bad start; and I have no reason to suppose that your start was other than good.

The only alternative to good academic qualifications is to live in the islands for years, publish in scholarly journals, and then apply for a research position on the basis of experience plus a good publication record. If you cannot grubstake this procedure yourself you must get a job; I worked for both the Western Pacific High Commission and then the South Pacific Commission before I finally obtained a research appointment here, but there are other jobs going in the islands.

It may be, however, that you are thinking of a Research Assistant's post at the A.N.U. rather than one on the academic research staff, but these are nearly always given to girls with good honours degrees and I do not think that you would like the work, which consists largely of library research, bibliographic compilation, microfilm transcription, proof-reading, and checking. It certainly would not take you to the islands.

What I have mentioned above would apply much the same to Anthropology as well as history; indeed at the higher research level the boundaries between the disciplines, and notably between anthropology, history and geography, tend to become somewhat blurred.

Hoping that the above may prove of some help to you and do not hesitate to write again if I have misunderstood your problem,

Yours sincerely,



H.E. Maude.

28 COLLINS ROAD

ST. IVES

N.S.W.

8TH DECEMBER.

MR. H. E. MAUDE

DEPARTMENT OF PACIFIC HISTORY
RESEARCH SCHOOL OF PACIFIC STUDIES
AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY
CANBERRA, A.C.T.

Dear Mr. Maude,

A few days ago I had lunch with Mr. Selwyn Hughes of the Pacific Island Monthly, and he suggested that I write to you concerning the possibility of obtaining a job doing research into Pacific Island History.

I graduated earlier this year from Sydney University, obtaining an Arts degree - majoring in Anthropology and Archaeology, as well as doing 2 years history and 1 year geology. I have been travelling around Europe and the United States for 9 months this year, returning to Sydney a week ago.

My experience in the Pacific is limited to 6 weeks in Papua-New Guinea early last year, and a few days in Apia and Sierra on my way back from the U.S.

I might mention by way of interest that the Rev. John Waterhouse, who wrote "The King and People of Fiji", and of whom you may have heard, was my great-great-great grandfather.

I am very interested in the Pacific, but unfortunately there seem to be few openings in this field. Mr. Hughes thought you may know of any research jobs available, concerning the Pacific, especially Pacific Anthropology and History

Hoping that you will be able to help me, I

am

yours sincerely,

Michael Waterhouse

DE JONES

Dening Canisius College ~~Pymble~~ 102 Mona Vale Road
Pymble.

Accommodation booked University House from third
please notify when due if desired meet airport

Maude

*Glad not airport if you and flight
note*

CANISIUS COLLEGE
102 MONA VALE ROAD
PYMBLE
N.S.W.

Nov. 22nd

Dear Mr. Maude,

Your letter brought good news indeed and I thank you for the patient part of intermediary which you have played. I am looking forward very much to working with yourself and the rest of the Department.

I hope to get to Canberra on the afternoon of December 3rd. I would appreciate very much if Dr West could get me into University House. My Superiors are quite willing to allow this, but in fact the final decision will rest with Archbishop O'Brien when he returns from the Council in Rome - in about three weeks time. Would it be possible to ask for temporary residence in University House until I can get it approved by the Archbishop? Or say from the 3rd till Christmas?

If this does not suit I can probably get temporary quarters somewhere in Canberra through the Cathedral ^{quarters} quarters.

Thanking you once more, and hoping to see you on the 3rd or soon after,

Yours sincerely,

G.M. Dening.
G.M. Dening.

Department of Pacific History,
19th November, 1963.

Dear Father Dening,

This is just an unofficial letter to say that your application came before the Faculty Board of the School yesterday afternoon and was duly approved, i.e. that you should be appointed a Visiting Fellow of the A.N.U. for approximately 10 months as from whenever you are able to come. I think the remuneration is round about £1,800 a year, but am not sure.

It now has to go before the Board of the Institute of Advanced Studies and the University Council but I anticipate no snags now that it has passed the Faculty Board (no-one is likely to argue that you are a Communist agent in disguise). Then, when all the formalities have been gone through, you will receive an official letter from the Registrar offering you the appointment and stating the terms.

Francis West, who is a Senior Fellow in our Department and also on the Committee of University House, says that he can in all probability get you into that gilded cage; but please give us as soon as you can a fairly firm date for your arrival.

The only possible difficulty that occurs to me is the fact that University House is co-residential (or whatever they call it), and I don't know if you have any objection to living in a co-educational establishment. It isn't really any different to living in a block of flats, hotel or boarding house, but I know that some orders are stricter than others.

We might be able to get you into Bruce Hall but I doubt if you would be as happy there as it is a purely undergraduate institution. Even they have women residents, but I'm told that they are more isolated in a block or wing. On the whole I'd recommend University House, where the conversation is likely to be somewhat less juvenile.

We are all very glad about this appointment and looking forward to having you amongst us.

Yours sincerely,



H.E. Maude.

Nov. 17th 1963

Dear Mr. Maudle,

Thanks for your letter. I had half-guessed that you were out of Canberra and was keeping my fingers crossed in the hope that you were not away long.

I will wait till I hear from you again. Meanwhile there is plenty to keep me occupied.

Yours sincerely,

S. H. Loring.

14th November, 1963.

Father G.M. Dening,
Canisius College,
102 Mona Vale Road,
PYMBLE. N.S.W.

Dear Father Dening,

I found your letter of the 2nd on my table when I got back yesterday from a fortnight at the Mitchell Library, hence the unfortunate delay in acknowledgement. Actually it should have reached me in Sydney but for a chapter of accidents; my wife forgot to collect my mail before joining me last week and my son, whom we asked to check through and send on the urgent ones, evidently missed yours.

However I have already taken action to get the ball rolling again by writing an official memorandum to Professor Davidson, who is to see the Administration and find out whether the money is still available. Apparently it was School money still unallocated to any Department when I last wrote, but may have been earmarked since. Let us hope not, or if it has been that they can dig out some more from the hidden gold mines reputed to lie under the Vice-Chancellor's office. I'll let you know as soon as possible.

The Provincial's reversal is indeed good news and has caused no embarrassment since fortunately nothing official had been put on record and there was therefore nothing to reverse. As to accommodation I anticipate no difficulty as in the event of your appointment it is up to the University to find you somewhere to live.

I deliberately refrained from getting in touch with you when in Sydney (unfortunately as it now transpires) partly because I was flat out on a 10 to 10 schedule and took no time off for meals but mainly because I felt that with your own plans somewhat in disarray it might not be a propitious moment to submit you to my prattle on Pacific history.

Yours,

See my

H.E. Maude.

.....

Professor J.W. Davidson.

14th November, 1963.

Father G.M. Dening

Before leaving for Sydney I mentioned to you that Father Gregory Moore Dening, S.J., had sought permission to undertake 10 months research in Pacific History at the Australian National University but that, on the eve of submitting his application for your consideration, his superiors had stated their inability to release him owing to shortage of teaching staff. In expressing disappointment at this decision you remarked that the appointment of Father Dening to a temporary Research Fellowship might well have been feasible owing to the impending departure of Dr A.M. Healy.

I attach a letter received today from Father Dening which states that his ecclesiastical superiors have reconsidered their decision and that he is now able and anxious to join the Department early next month, if you can have him. He needs no introduction or recommendation from me as his run of first class honours in History at Melbourne University speaks for itself and his scholarly calibre and capacity for research is in any case already known to you. I was very impressed with his M.A. thesis on "An analysis of the evidence of East Pacific prehistory", of which part has already been published, and also with a review-article dealing with Sharp's Ancient Voyagers in the Pacific in Historical Studies for which I gather he was mainly responsible.

Father Dening's two main interests are the historical analysis of anthropological thought in the Pacific and the analysis of culture contacts. He proposes to proceed to Harvard University in 1965 to do post-graduate research for his Ph.D. on the role of the Pacific in the development of anthropological thought and to follow this with a year in Rome working on the impact of Pacific anthropology on evolutionary and theological thought in Europe. I spoke to Professor Douglas Oliver about him and he has agreed to take him as a doctoral candidate.

In the meantime he would like, subject to your approval, to work in the Department of Pacific History on the analysis of early documentation relating to Marquesan prehistory and history with a view to publication. In particular I am anxious that he should edit the Robarts and Crook manuscripts, two of the most important unpublished MSS on the early history of the Eastern Pacific, for possible publication in the A.N.U. Pacific History series; this work needs to be done as soon as possible and I know of no-one better qualified to do it. At the same time (and I understand that this was Professor Oliver's view) Father Dening would probably find the School of Pacific Studies the best centre for extending his knowledge of Pacific documentation relating to culture contact.

Father Dening's referees are Professor R.M. Crawford and Messrs D.J. Mulvaney and J. Colson. Professor Crawford in particular has expressed his eagerness that Dening should come to the A.N.U. and has offered to do all he can to help bring this about. I enclose a copy of his curriculum vitae.

H.E. Maude.

H.E. Maude.

Copy

Canisius College,
102 Mona Vale Road,
Pymble, N.S.W.
Nov. 2nd 1963.

Dear Mr Maude,

This very moment good news so far as I am concerned has come by post. I hope the volte face does not embarrass you, but our Provincial has reconsidered his decision to send me to New Zealand and will allow me to take up position in Canberra if one is still available. I am very sorry for this stop and start feature of the matter, but it is understandable in the context of his tremendous problems in staffing some dozen tertiary education establishments, let alone the many secondary. He is in addition sending some fifteen of my contemporaries overseas for studies.

May I then re-open arrangements. I may take up any scholarship or Fellowship that might be available in Canberra. My Final Examination takes place here on November 22nd. I would be ready to begin work early December. I have, of course, made no arrangements over accommodation. Would you have any information of this aspect of the problem? With ANZAAS coming on I suppose there would be no chance of getting into any of the post-graduate hostels or colleges.

You have the necessary details of my scholastic life. I think I forgot to add to that document the possible purpose of the research. I think it would be towards the publication of material relevant to Marquesan prehistory. And I would be free from December to about August-September.

As you might guess, I am not a little excited over the prospect of getting nine months pure reading and research. I hope that our delaying has not embarrassed you or inconvenienced you.

With thanks for your last letters and hoping to see you in the not too distant future,

Yours sincerely,

G.M. Dening.

P.S. Professor R.M. Crawford has written saying that he was very eager to see that I got to Canberra and offered to write any necessary letters to that effect.

G.M.D.

25th October, 1963.

Father G.M. Denning,
Canisius College,
102 Mona Vale Road,
PYMBLE.
N.S.W.

Dear Father Denning,

Our letters evidently crossed and yours of the 21st arrived yesterday. I am really sorry about the result as Jim Davidson told me, after I had written, that he had the money for a Research Fellowship for approximately a year and would be glad to have you.

But it cannot be helped and at your age plenty of other opportunities will come your way in the future. Unlike me you have all your life before you and have no need to try and do everything at a rush before senility intervenes.

If you ever do get time off in Christchurch for a little relaxation you might care to have a look at the Macmillan Brown Papers. Of course the old man wrote a lot of nonsense in his time, but he was genuinely interested in the islands and I believe collected a vast amount of material which has never been catalogued. He also left money for a chair in Pacific Studies, contingent on the death of certain relatives, and I have often wondered when it is likely to be established.

I rather feared that Douglas Oliver might expect you to take more than 3 years over a doctorate. Some, I believe, take 10 or more. If this should ever force you to reconsider your decision not to come here be sure to let me know - meanwhile I'll keep your seat warm and my finger crossed.

Wishing you the best of good fortune in your future vocation,

Yours,

CANISIUS COLLEGE
 102 MONA VALE ROAD
 PYMBLE
 N.S.W.
 Oct 21st

Dear Mr Maude,

I am very sorry for having kept you waiting so long for my reply, but, as I hope Jack Golson explained to you, the decision has not been in my hands. I have definite news now, however, and I am afraid there is no hope of my coming to Canberra next year. Our Province is a small one with very many commitments and has been generous in allowing me the years away for post-graduate studies. Till I do go away it will be necessary to help out. However it seems likely that I will be posted to Christchurch New Zealand where we run the training college for the N.Z. bishops. There will be little time for more than occasional looks into the Polynesian scene. This means that I would have little time for work on publication, and so must refuse your kind offer. Maybe the years to come will bring other opportunities.

It is needless for me to say that I am very grateful for your interest in me and for your patience, but I do thank you and that most sincerely.

There is still some hope that I might get to the ANZAAS conference. The programme looks exciting and interesting. I look forward to the possibility of seeing you then.

Once more my apologies and my thanks,

Yours sincerely,

G.M. Jering

P.S. Prof. Oliver has written again outlining a course of 5-6 years for a Ph.D. in Anthropology! This is of course impossible for me. The best I can hope for is three years at Harvard with the chance of finishing off research on my return.

G.M.J.

21st October, 1963.

Father G.M. Denning,
Canisius College,
102 Mona Vale Road,
PYMBLE, N.S.W.

Dear Father Denning,

Just a line to thank you for your letter of the 16th September enclosing particulars of your scholastic career to date.

These will do very well but before taking further action I shall await news from you as to whether you would be in a position to join us should funds be available. I hesitate to approach Sir John Crawford until I know definitely; for though the official mills grind slowly here once they are started there is no stopping them until a decision emerges.

Sorry you can't tackle the sandalwood project but I can quite understand your predilection for working on the development of anthropological thought in the Pacific.

Yours,

SLM.

Telephone JJ 3460

Canisius College,
102 Mona Vale Road,
Pymble

Sept 16th, 1963

Dear Mr Maude,

I apologise for the long delay in answering you last letter, but I have been waiting on a firm decision from my superiors as to their plans for the first half of next year. I fear that even now I cannot say definitely whether I would be able to accept a Visiting Fellowship, even if it were offered. However, I hope to have news within the week. Present indications are that I am likely to be needed for work within our own colleges before going away next year, which would, of course, exclude any real possibility of research.

As always, you make an attractive case for research in an exciting and important field. I quite see its pertinence to ethnohistory and the splendid opportunities study in Harvard would offer for this subject. My leanings, however, are towards historical analysis of anthropological thought in the Pacific, together with an analysis of culture contacts. For two reasons. Firstly because I find evolution of human thought the most fascinating of all historical study. Secondly, I must find a topic that will not impose a schizophrenic division between my work as theologian and as historian. I think I mentioned to you that I would be spending a year in Rome after Harvard. I hope that my work in both places will not be too disparate. If I can work in Harvard on the role of the Pacific in the development of anthropological thought, I can work in Rome on the impact (considerable I think) of Pacific anthropology on evolutionary and theological thought in Europe. I suppose it all appears a little too tidy to you, but I have had one of those Collingwoodian *deja-vue*'s on the

Telephone JJ 3460

Canisius College,
102 Mona Vale Road,
Pymble

on the point and would like the opportunity to work it out.

I repeat my apologies for being so vague, but promise to let you know anything definite the minute I get news. Meantime I enclose the information you requested.

My very best wishes to yourself, and to Jack Golson if he has returned from parts north,

Yours sincerely,

G. H. Jennings

Copy

Canisius College,
102 Mona Vale Road,
Pymble.

Gregory Moore Dening, S.J., M.A.

- 1955-1958. B.A. Hons., 1st Class and 1st Place, School of History, University of Melbourne.
I completed a Pure History course with emphasis on Ancient and Prehistory, gaining first class honours and first place in all examinations sat for.
I sub-majored in Political Science, gaining first class honours and first place in my final years, and 2A honours in my first year.
1959. M.A. 1st Class Hons., School of History, University of Melbourne.
Title: An Analysis of the Evidence of East Pacific Prehistory.

Other studies in Jesuit Philosophates and Theologates:

- 1948-1950. Teaching Methods, Languages - Latin, Greek, German, French.
- 1951-1953. Scholastic Philosophy, Loyola College, Watsonia, Victoria.
1954. Applied Teacher Training at Xavier College.
- 1960-1963. Theology, Canisius College, Pymble, N.S.W.

Publications: "The Geographical Knowledge of the Polynesians", in Polynesian Navigation, Memoir 34, The Polynesian Society, Editor, J. Golson.

Referees: Prof. R.M. Crawford, Dept. of History, University of Melbourne.
Mr D.J. Mulvaney, Dept. of History, University of Melbourne.
Mr. J. Golson, Research School of Pacific Studies, A.N.U.

.....

Copy

Canisius College,
102 Mona Vale Road,
Pymble.

Gregory Moore Dering, S.J., M.A.

- 1955-1958. B.A. Hons., 1st Class and 1st Place, School of History, University of Melbourne.
I completed a Pure History course with emphasis on Ancient and Prehistory, gaining first class honours and first place in all examinations set for.
I sub-majored in Political Science, gaining first class honours and first place in my final years, and 2A honours in my first year.
1959. M.A. 1st Class Hons., School of History, University of Melbourne.
Title: An Analysis of the Evidence of East Pacific Prehistory.

Other studies in Jesuit Philosophates and Theologates:

- 1948-1950. Teaching Methods, Languages - Latin, Greek, German, French.
- 1951-1953. Scholastic Philosophy, Loyola College, Watsonia, Victoria.
1954. Applied Teacher Training at Xavier College.
- 1960-1963. Theology, Canisius College, Pymble, N.S.W.

Publications: "The Geographical Knowledge of the Polynesians", in Polynesian Navigation, Memoir 34, The Polynesian Society, Editor, J. Colson.

References: Prof. R.M. Crawford, Dept. of History, University of Melbourne.
Mr D.J. Hulvaney, Dept. of History, University of Melbourne.
Mr. J. Colson, Research School of Pacific Studies, A.N.U.

Department of Pacific History

23 August 1963

Father G.M. Dening,
Canisius College,
102 Mona Vale Road,
PYMBLE. N.S.W.

Dear Father Dening,

Why yes, I think you are quite right to elect to go to Harvard, provided you can raise the wherewithal. It is more of a challenge and, as you say, you do learn something. Here one acquires nothing except the mass of information incidental to preparing the thesis.

It would be nice if you could come here for 10 months from December. Professor Davidson was in Canberra yesterday en route from Queensland to the Cook Islands (where he will serve on a New Zealand Government Commission on Constitutional Development) so I discussed the possibilities with him.

Jim readily agreed to support the proposal, provided I could prise the necessary funds out of Sir John Crawford, the Director of the Research School. The difficulty is the fact that we have money for Visiting Fellowships of any duration up to say 3 years, but they are intended for people with doctorates and years of experience in the academic world; in other words people who we hope will teach us. Then there are scholarships for those working for their doctorates, but only for people who submit their theses here.

Yours is an anomalous case, but I am hoping that Sir John may have some special funds up his sleeve which could be used. At all events I'll have a shot at him if you will let me have a few particulars about yourself to feed him with. E.g. your academic career to date, the title of your thesis at Melbourne (actually I think I've got this) and of any papers, articles or reviews published, and the names of say three referees who could be asked about you if considered necessary;

also a general idea of what you would propose to work on here (possibly the preparation of the Roberts and Crook MSS and supporting material for publication?). One is not committed by ones proposals and most branch out as opportunities occur.

There must be many theses relating to the Pacific which can be done as well at Harvard as anywhere else; and there is at least one which can be done adequately only at Harvard - the Salem Beche-de-mer Trade with Fiji. Perhaps it sounds like an insignificant subject but believe me it is not for, properly done, it brings in everything else; all the problems of adjustment when two cultures with different and often opposed economic and social systems meet for the first time. The trade was not only from Salem, but to a lesser extent from other parts in Massachusetts and Rhode Island; it was not only with Fiji, as the logs and journals show clearly; and it was not only in beche-de-mer, but sandalwood, tortoise shell and anything else saleable.

In other words a study on the Salem beche-de-mer trade would be not only a worthwhile contribution to our historical knowledge but also an ideal peg on which to hang discussions embracing the whole field of inter-cultural relations in the early Pacific. The source material lies all around Harvard in the greatest profusion; and although I have brought back a thousand or so frames of microfilm the surface is but scratched. The pity of it all is that the scholars on the eastern seaboard have no knowledge of the Pacific and those in the Pacific with the requisite knowledge and background cannot get to Harvard - you could be the bridge.

But I am proselytising (as ever).

Yours sincerely,

Lee

Telephone JJ 3460

Canisius College,
102 Mona Vale Road,
Pymble

Aug. 11th, 1963

H.E. Maude,
Research School of Pacific Studies,
Australian National University,
Canberra, A.C.T.

Dear Mr. Maude,

Thank you for your letter and your paper. It is splendid to see you so productive of so much first class work.

I confess to have been at a loss after Professor Oliver's letter, and not sure what my next step should be. But I was heartened by the prospectus of graduate studies that he forwarded. There was a specialist course in prehistory and ethnography which fitted my plans pretty well. I am not afraid of hard work, lectures or exams - indeed the availability of these courses at post-graduate level was one of my reasons for wanting to go to an American centre (should I say 'center'?) rather than an English university. The question of research sources is a difficulty, but I thought that I would be able to find a thesis, v.g. history of anthropological thought in the Pacific, that could be done in Harvard. Canberra and Mitchell will be available for a lifetime. I think, therefore, unless you see any fault in this reasoning, I will write and press my case with Prof. Oliver.

There is a possibility that from December this year till September next year I will be free for research studies. I had intended to work on my Marquesas material, and any background work which might help a later Harvard thesis. Do you think there is any chance of getting a research grant to work at A.N.U. for this period? If there is, how should one go about getting

Telephone JJ 3460

Canisius College,
102 Mona Vale Road,
Pymble

it?

You generously offer to renounce the editorship of Robarts Journal. I have no doubts that you should do it yourself, as it will offer you splendid opportunities for incursions into the areas you like best. If my taking on the job freed you for work which you considered as important and as satisfying, then I would gladly take the opportunity of the experience. It would lend point to my possible research studies next year. If these do not eventuate, however, it would be silly and unfair of me to even think of accepting your offer.

I was delighted to hear the subject of your paper for ANZAAS. I agree. A most important and neglected subject. If you make a bibliography of mss and printed matter available on and from these gentlemen of fortune, you will be blessed by generations of ethnohistorians to come.

I've heard no news of the Mulvaney-Golson expedition to the North. I hope it prospers. The Search for Truth seems to be a little more uncomfortable than Thomas Aquinas ever dreamed.

Yours sincerely,



G.M. Dening

Department of Pacific History,
31st July, 1963.

Father G.M. Denning,
Canisius College,
102 Mona Vale Road,
FYMBLE, N.S.W.

Dear Father Denning,

I must congratulate you on passing all the hurdles and achieving your ordination; I imagine such things are not easy, particularly in your chosen order.

I received a copy of a typical straight-from-the-shoulder letter to you from Professor Oliver. Do not let his remarks put you off if you really desire to go to Harvard; his way of testing candidates can be a bit off-putting, as I well know. I suppose he is referring particularly to the fact that at Harvard, like so many American universities, the research thesis represents only a part of the requirements for a Ph.D. They have a whole series of lectures and examinations on subjects sometimes rather remotely connected with one's special interests.

Naturally we should be glad to welcome you here, and I feel sure that there would be no difficulty in granting you a scholarship for the duration of your stay with us (3-4 years; and the grants now run at a little under £,1000 a year for a single person which is entirely adequate). The library facilities, and the concentration of Pacific specialists here are, as Douglas Oliver suggests, unique in the world, and the travel allowances and facilities are on a generous scale.

But you may have many reasons for wanting to go to Harvard quite unconnected with working facilities as related to your particular subject. For one thing I can quite understand the intellectual stimulus such an experience might be.

I would venture to question Professor Oliver's remarks on the Library of the University of Hawaii. I have worked in Honolulu libraries (including that in the University) off and on for several years, the last time being in December, and I can assure you that on the Pacific Islands they have nothing to offer the research student comparable to the facilities of Canberra and Sydney. Nor has the University any Department of Pacific History, or anyone on the staff of their Department of History, with the possible exception of

Professor Murphy, remotely interested in the Pacific region. Their Department of Anthropology has some good people, but no ethnohistorian, and outside Micronesia they have not been particularly active in field studies.

I have been thinking over the question of the Roberts Journal, in the light of your letter, and if you would care to do the editing, annotating and introduction (perhaps, as you suggest, with the Crook MS) I shall gladly renounce the project in your favour. There is indeed enough to keep us all busy.

I enclose a recent effort - right now I'm beginning to write the Pacific Islands history address for Section E (History) of the forthcoming A.N.Z.A.A.S. Congress. I have chosen "Beachcombers and Castaways" as my subject, rather to the astonishment of the orthodox; their contribution to the history of the Pacific was, I feel, a notable one and has been generally neglected.

Yours sincerely,



H.E. Maude.

DEPARTMENT OF ANTHROPOLOGY
HARVARD UNIVERSITY
PEABODY MUSEUM
CAMBRIDGE 38, MASS., U.S.A.

July 22, 1963

Mr. G. M. Dening
Canisius College
102 Mona Vale Road
Pymble, N. S. W.
Australia

Dear Mr. Dening:

It would of course be very congenial to me to have you study here at Harvard but before you make up your mind about applying I think you should be apprised of the following.

If it is an anthropology degree you want then you will, I am afraid, find the road a long and rocky one but you must decide this for yourself after you have read the information on our degree program being forwarded to you under separate cover. If, on the other hand, you propose to try for a degree in history then I am afraid you will find Harvard's resources very skimpy. There is no one in the History Department concerned with the Pacific Islands and our library resources on ethno-historical aspects of the Pacific Islands are not to be compared with collections in Australia, New Zealand, England or France.

And finally, if you were to begin your studies here in the academic year of 1964-65, I am afraid that I should not be here to help you as I hope to be in Honolulu throughout that year at the East-West Center.

Speaking of Honolulu, I wonder whether you might have considered the University of Hawaii for your postgraduate study. They have excellent library facilities there on the Pacific and a first-rate staff of people in Pacific anthropology and I believe also in Pacific history.

I wonder why you bother to leave Australia at all for your postgraduate studies. With Maude and some first-rate anthropologists at Canberra, plus the unmatched library facilities in Canberra and Sydney I cannot, I confess, see what advantage there would be for you in coming here. And in this connection I am sure that you would find study in Australia a great deal less expensive than study anywhere in the United States - although you might be able to arrange some sort of scholarship at the East-West Center of the University of Hawaii.

Yours sincerely,

Douglas Oliver

Douglas Oliver
Chairman

DO:mh

cc - Mr. Harry Maude ✓

CANISIUS COLLEGE
102 MONA VALE ROAD
PYMBLE

N.S.W.

July 15th

Dear Mr. Maude,

I was delighted to receive your letter. I had been meaning to write to you too. I trust your trip was enjoyable and profitable and you have returned armed with many good things for the Pacific historian.

My historical work has been a little curtailed this year. I was ordained in January, and have found the new duties as well as preparations for my final exams a little too distracting for quiet research. However, this very day I received news that I would be definitely be going to Harvard next year.

Thank you for mentioning my case to Professor Oliver. I think, perhaps, that I will now write to him directly for suggestions and advice. I was wondering also whether you would have any suggestions as to my best hopes for scholarships.

The Robarts Journal would be well worth publishing. I thought that the MSS account of W.P. Crook's stay on the islands would also be worth publishing - maybe with the Robarts Journal since they must be the most valuable sources for

CANISIUS COLLEGE
102 MONA VALE ROAD
PYMBLE
N.S.W.

early Marquesan history. As soon as I started work on this material last year I found myself getting deeper and deeper into the workings of the European minds in contact with Polynesia. The Forsters, despite their shortcomings and Beaglehole's impatience with them, are fascinating. Their minds are a sort of fruit-salad of all the contemporary 'philosophizing' about man. The difficulty about this approach is that it is taking me backwards and not forwards. Study of specifically Marquesan material is barely under way, and my interests remain ethnohistoric. I feel, then, a rather selfish interest in wishing you well and godspeed with the work.

With best wishes, and the hope that you will contact me if you come to Sydney. We had Manning Clark with us for two enjoyable days while he worked on the Therry Papers here. Your good self will always be welcome.

Yours sincerely,

G.M. Jennings

Department of Pacific History,
20th June, 1963.

Mr G.M. Denning,
Canisius College,
102 Mona Vale Road,
PYMBLE, N.S.W.

Dear Mr Denning,

Now that I am back again in Australia I have been wondering how you are getting on and whether you are still finding time for historical studies or have had to abandon them for less mundane affairs.

I spoke to Professor Douglas Oliver at Harvard University about your work and he showed the greatest interest in it and seemed most anxious that you should go to Harvard for post-graduate research with him.

It was good to see your paper published at last and I trust it is the herald of many more to come. Are you still working on the Marquesas; I am thinking of bringing out an edited and annotated edition of Robarts' Journal for the Hakluyt Society. My wife and I went to Edinburgh and examined the manuscript, and have now had a facsimile made by the Xerox process.

With kind regards,

Yours sincerely,



H.E. Maude.

Teachers' College,
Box 669,
PORT MORESBY. T.P.N.G.
22nd March, 1966.

Professor H. E. Maude, O.B.E.,
Department of History,
Research School of Pacific Studies,
P. O. Box 4,
CANBERRA. A. C. T.

Dear Professor Maude,

Thank you for your letter of 3rd March. I have now had a reply from Professor Clark who states :-

"I will be pleased to permit you to do the M.A. Qualifying course, taking Historiography, Pacific History and Australian History. I suggest that you correspond with Professor Davidson as he will be looking after your work in Pacific History."

This is most encouraging and I now only need to get a few months study leave tacked on to my recreation leave to achieve my aim. I am fairly confident of success here.

Your mention of Pacific and Far Eastern History for N.S.W. Leaving Certificate is interesting. Last year Lionel Godfrey, the Educational Manager of Longmans, Green & Co.Ltd., Melbourne, gave me two very useful books on Asian History. Both of these were secondary school text books. The first one - The Extreme East: A Modern History by G. & J. Stokes is published by Longmans in Hong Kong for Hong Kong High Schools. Australian price \$A1.90. The second book is An Introduction to The History of South-East Asia by B. R. Pearn, formerly Professor of History University of Rangoon and published by Longmans, in Malaya. Australian price \$A1.60. While these books may not be suitable as text books they could prove to be very useful for reference purposes in school libraries. I have written to Lionel Godfrey suggesting to him that he let both yourself and Dr. Caiger have copies of these books.

Yours sincerely,



E. SCHUBERT

Jim,

You may care to
speak to Professor Manning
Clark about Schubert's
affiliation?

Slm.

3. 3. 66.

Harry

Thanks. I shall
mention to M. Clark
✓

Department of Pacific History,
3rd March, 1966.

Mr E. Schubert,
Teachers' College,
Box 669,
PORT MORESBY,
Papua.

Dear Mr Schubert,

Thank you for your letter of the 14th February. I do hope that your application to Professor Manning Clark produces the goods and we shall do everything we can from this end to back it up.

I am glad that Ron and Marjorie Crocombe were able to be of assistance to you; I knew that they would help if they could as they are a very dedicated pair and full of energy and enthusiasm.

Since you were here I have had several visits from a Dr Caiger, who is planning a course on Pacific and Far Eastern history for the N.S.W. Leaving Certificate. It involves the writing of a suitable text-book before the authorities will approve; it will certainly be a great step forward if it comes off.

Wishing you all success,

Yours sincerely,



H.E. Maude.

Teachers' College,
Box 669,
PORT MORESBY.
T.P.N.G.
14th Feb., 1966.

Professor H. E. Maude,
Dept. of History,
Research School of Pacific Studies,
Australian National University,
CANBERRA. A. C. T.

Dear Professor Maude,

Further to our discussions in Canberra early in January I have now written to Professor C.M.H. Clark in the School of General Studies. A copy of this letter is attached.

I have made the acquaintance of Dr. and Mrs. Crocombe and find them most helpful people. Today they gave almost three hours of their valuable time to help me outline a short course in Pacific History which I have to give to my Teachers' College Students. Their help also in giving me the right approach to this subject will prove most valuable I am sure.

Yours sincerely,

E. Schubert

Teachers' College,
Box 669,
PORT MORESBY,
T.P.N.G.,
11th Feb., 1966.

Professor C.M.H. Clark,
Dept. of History,
School of General Studies,
Australian National University,
CANBERRA. A. C. T.

Dear Professor Clark,

Recently I wrote to Professor H. E. Maude, of the Department of History in the Research School of Pacific Studies, expressing my desire to do post-graduate work in Pacific History at or under the supervision of that Department. At the same time I asked his guidance as to who I should contact for advice on qualifying requirements and his answer was to write directly to you.

I am an officer of the Education Department of Papua-New Guinea where I serve as a Lecturer in the Port Moresby Teachers' College. Recently I completed the course for the Degree of Bachelor of Arts (pass) at the Queensland University through the Department of External Studies. My major subject was History. Subjects were:-

Philosophy	1 & 11
English	1 & 11
History	1 (Renaissance and Reformation up to 1815) 11 (Australian History) 111 (History of the Far East Since 1500)
French	1
Economics	1
Education	1

Prior to gaining my B.A. degree I gained a Diploma in Theology (Dip.Th.) at the Avondale College, Cooranbong in 1950. In this course I studied Ancient History, Modern History (up to the Second World War), and Church History (which covered the whole Christian Era). In 1951

I gained a Teachers' Certificate from the Queensland Teachers' College in Brisbane and a Certificate in Education (A.Ed.) from the Queensland University in 1958. I have had fourteen years of the most varied teaching, ranging from Queensland Primary schools to Pitcairn Island, Bougainville in New Guinea and for the last four years at the Port Moresby Teachers' College.

In 1967 I expect to be able to get study leave for a full year. During that period I am anxious to undertake studies which will lead to the Master of Arts - Qualifying Examination in History. I prefer to do this work in the School of General Studies at the Australian National University so that I can, after its completion, undertake the preparation of my thesis under the supervision of a scholar in the Research School of Pacific Studies in the same University.

Assuming my qualifications are acceptable, I would like to undertake a qualifying course in -

- 1. Historiography
- 2. Pacific History
- 3. Plus whatever other requirements there are.
(If another History subject I would prefer Australian History).

I realise that there is no course in Pacific History offered in the School of General Studies; but as I propose to do my thesis work on some aspect of Pacific History (I have worked in the Pacific for eight years and am beginning to know some aspects of it fairly well), I consider it an essential part of a qualifying course. To help overcome this difficulty I have discussed this part of my proposed course with Professors J. W. Davidson and H.E. Maude of the Research School of Pacific Studies who have shown considerable interest. Professor Maude has indicated a willingness to assist in the outlining of a course for me.

On a visit to Canberra in early January, I discussed my problem with Professor Inglis, who, I hear has been appointed as the Professor in History at the new Papua-New Guinea University. This will probably mean that he will be absent when my case is considered. However, I am sure that Professor Maude would be willing to give some further information regarding me if it was required.

After considering my qualifications and my proposition I would be grateful if you would inform me if this is acceptable and if not, outline the requirements I need to fulfil before the granting of Master of Arts qualifying status.

Yours faithfully,

E. SCHUBERT

Department of Pacific History,
29th December, 1965.

Mr E. Schubert,
Lond Street,
PORT MACQUARIE,
N. S. W.

Dear Mr Schubert,

I was delighted to hear that you are contemplating doing post-graduate work in Pacific History. If you want to do it here, and this is clearly the best place you would need to do part (but not necessarily all) of the work for B.A. honours before being permitted to undertake post-graduate studies. Then you can go on, if your results are promising, to work for your Ph.D. as a post-graduate scholar.

Post-graduate scholars receive over £1,000 a year, which is enough to maintain oneself comfortably. The only snag might be your age; I do not know what that is, but scholarships are seldom given to people over say 30 or 35.

If you would like to pursue the matter further why not write direct to:-

Professor G.M.H. Clark,
Department of History,
School of General Studies,
Australian National University;

who could let you know exactly what you would be required to do before going on to post-graduate work. As I understand it if you do well in your B.A. Honours (a first or a good second) you can go straight on to do a Ph.D., but others have to do a M.A. thesis first, which however can sometimes be converted to a Ph.D. thesis if your first few chapters begin to look promising.

I'm afraid that all this may not be terribly clear but everyone is away for Christmas at the moment so I have nobody to ask; but if you get no satisfaction from the Department of History in the General School let me know again and I will see the authorities myself.

Actually my son was in somewhat the same position as you seem to be. He did not do particularly well at the B.A. pass level, but was determined to do post-graduate research on Pacific Islands studies. So he did a B.A. Honours thesis on "The Historical Geography of Norfolk Island", for which they gave him first-class honours. This gave him a post-graduate scholarship at the A.N.U. (by which time he had married) and he obtained his doctorate for a thesis on "Population, Land and Livelihood in the Kingdom of Tonga". He is now back in Tonga on a post-doctoral research grant. As you probably know, there is no end to the opportunities available for the really dedicated research worker; when you are in Port Moresby ask Ron Crocombe, of the New Guinea Research Unit, who, as my first student, did a doctoral thesis on "Land Tenure in the Cook Islands", and has never looked back since.

With kind regards and best wishes,

Yours sincerely,



H.E. Maude.

Lord Street,
Penr Macquarie,
N.S.W.

22nd Dec., 1965.

Mr. H. E. Maude O.B.E.,
Research School of Pacific Studies,
Australian National University,
G.P.O. - Canberra.

Dear Mr. Maude,

In 1967, when I will be due for a long period of leave I am hoping to be able to do the preparatory work necessary for a post graduate degree in History. I could do this at the Queensland University where I did my primary degree but before I commit myself to continue with them I would like to know the facilities available at the Australian National University and the chances of being accepted there for this work.

I have a pass degree which included work in European History, Australian History (with some Pacific History where it was related to Australia) and

The Far East Since 1500. My aim is to work on some aspect of Pacific History which is acceptable to the scholar supervising my work.

For any information and guidance you can give me so that I can contact the right people in the Australian National University I would be most grateful. It may so happen that you can assist me directly yourself & in that case I would be all the more pleased if you would.

I will be in Port Macquarie until January 12th 1966 after which time I will be returning to Pen + Moresby. If a brief visit to Canberra would help in answering an answer to my questions I could make such a visit on or about 11th January. Failing that I would have to work through correspondence.

With kind regards & best wishes for a joyful Christmas season,

Yours sincerely,

E. Schubert

Department of Pacific History,
6th June, 1966.

Mr Robert Tan,
Wolaroi College,
ORANGE, N.S.W.

Dear Mr Tan,

I was glad that you phoned me last night for it has made me realize that I should have written to you ages ago.

The trouble was that I was unable to get you the necessary scholarship to come here and complete your degree; but I would not recognize this defeat as final so I kept on hoping that something would turn up, instead of writing to you as I should have.

The Professor did not consider that your B.A. thesis with a second in the examination would enable us to secure you a scholarship here to work on a Ph.D. without first doing an M.A.

He suggested that if you could get a job teaching in Canberra that you should be able to do your M.A. part-time here and we would help you. If not this is impossible, then the only way seems to be to do a bit at a time, especially during the vacations. I am sorry about this but the qualifications for a doctoral scholarship seem to get harder every year as more people apply from all over the world. It is not uncommon to see candidates with first-class honours having to be turned down.

I was sorry also that I could not encourage you more about applying for a Research Fellowship, but these posts are normally given to people who have already got their doctorates, and can support their applications with a good publications record. Since the Professor felt that without your M.A. he could not get you a scholarship to do a Ph.D. it is unlikely, as you will appreciate, that he could get you a position on the staff as a Research Fellow (when you would have to supervise the Ph.D. scholars).

I wish that I could do more to help you but it seems that I cannot, at least for the moment,

With kind regards,

Yours sincerely,

Jim,

Do you think that there is any hope of doing something to help Robert Tan towards becoming a Ph.D. scholar?

You will remember that he did a good B.A. (Hons.) thesis on the South Pacific Commission but that it was thought best at the time that he should gain more experience by doing a M.A. thesis on the social and economic conditions of Kanaka labour in Queensland before coming on here to do a Ph.D. on the Queensland labour trade (from the Islanders point of view).

This he was willing to do but the University of Queensland could not apparently grub-stake him and the necessity of earning a living has prevented him from completing his work on the thesis. He has worked as an archivist, and now as a history teacher at Orange, and no doubt gained much useful experience; but he still needs to do a year of full-time research and writing to produce a satisfactory thesis.

I showed his B.A. thesis to Heads of Departments at the meeting on the S.P.C. and Stanner, in particular, appeared impressed with the quality of his work. Sir John Crawford asked if anything was being done to help Tan to get here and I promised that I would discuss possible courses of action with you. I thereupon wrote to Tan and enclose his reply.

Would it be possible to:-

- (a) give him a M.A. grant for one year to complete his thesis here; or
- (b) recommend him (subject to satisfactory referees' reports) for a Ph.D. scholarship?

The justification for the latter course might be a good B.A. (Hons.) thesis, plus experience as a secondary-school teacher, plus research experience both before and during his appointment at the State Archives?

Harry: I doubt whether Tan's
B.A. thesis + his, I think,
rank second on the exam. as a
whole is good enough for a Ph.D. scholarship (U.S. standards
aren't very high, I think). The teaching, etc., doesn't
at least to his quality. If we could get funds for 1 year,
we could, I am sure, persuade the S.B.C. to accept
him as a cand. for M.A. But, if he can spend the vac.
collecting material & could reside in Canberra, couldn't
he do the M.A. part-time?
J.M.
11.7.65

R. TAN
WOLAROI COLLEGE,
ORANGE, N.S.W.,
AUSTRALIA.

21 April 1965.

Mr. H. E. Mande,
The Research School of Pacific Studies,
Box 4, G. P. O., Canberra, A. C. T.

Dear Mr. Mande,

Thank you very much indeed for your letter of the 12th April, 1965. It was waiting for me when I returned to Wolaroi College, Orange, late last night.

I know Sione Katerkefu very well, and I am pleased to know that he is now working on his Ph.D. Thesis. He was my next door neighbour at King's College, Brisbane, and I was deeply impressed by his scholarly qualities. No doubt, he will get far.

I have not given up hope of one day completing my M. A. work. So far, however, I have to be contented with The B. A.

I did join the Queensland State Archives in June 1962, with the intention of doing part-time research. However, the study on Archival Science made it practically impossible for me to devote too much time on my M. A. research. At this time I was also the History Teacher at The Methodist

Training College, Kangaroo Point, Brisbane, where I resided.

Hoping to utilise the school holidays on post-graduate research, I decided to join the Staff of Wolseley College, Orange, in February, 1965, as a History Master. It is my intention to spend the long vacations among the early Queensland newspapers in Melbourne.

I have gathered quite a lot of material on the South Sea Islanders since I enrolled as a part-time student for the M.A. degree in 1960, but I do need another year of full-time research and writing before I can complete the thesis. I am therefore extremely delighted to hear from you as I am still intent on continuing to the Ph.D. after the completion of the M.A. degree. I shall be very grateful indeed if you can give me some suggestions as to how I can Transfer to A.N.U. It is quite impossible for me to do so without some form of scholarship.

Many thanks once again for your interest in my progress. Please convey my regards to Sidne and my personal best wishes to yourself.

Yours sincerely,
Robert Jan

Department of Pacific History,
12th April, 1965.

Mr Robert Tan,
Public Library of Queensland,
Archives Section,
William Street,
BRISBANE, Queensland.

Dear Mr Tan,

I have often thought about you since I returned from England in 1963 and hoped that you were still working at your M.A. thesis and planning to come on to the A.N.U. for your doctorate. I saw in a recent journal that you were now employed by the Queensland archives but it may be that you are still able to work on your thesis part-time.

Recently I had occasion to show your B.A. honours thesis to a number of Professors here who were interested in the work of the S.P.C. and I was asked if you would be coming here and, if so, when? This made me determined to get in touch with you.

The A.N.U. has grown very much since you completed your B.A. and, by the amalgamation of the old A.N.U. with the Canberra University College, we are now better equipped to handle M.A. students. It is possible, therefore, that if you are having difficulty in completing your M.A. in Queensland some way could be found for you to transfer here, complete whatever the authorities consider necessary, and then move on straight to your doctoral thesis. I cannot say until I know what your present position is, but you will remember Sione Latukefu, who commenced writing an M.A. thesis here after a Qualifying Examination but was allowed, owing to the high standard of his work, to convert it into a Ph.D. thesis.

Anyway do write and tell me what your circumstances and plans are.

With Kind regards,

Yours sincerely,



H.E. Maude.

Department of Pacific History,
25th October, 1959.

Mr Robert Ten,
King's College,
Upland Road, St. Lucia,
BRISBANE, S.W.6,
Queensland.

Dear Mr Ten,

I was glad to hear that your visit to Canberra had been of some use and that the thesis is progressing favourably.

As regards the Samoan typist, I can only say that her name was Siunautafa, that her age would have been about 23 (but I am frankly not much judge of women's ages) and that she was educated in New Zealand (I have no idea where). She is now, I believe, the Secretary to the High Commissioner for New Zealand in Western Samoa, Mr Powles.

I am sorry that I have not been able to recollect where I saw the other reference; about the Commission being a facade maintained by the 'have' nations. I have tried to cudgel my brains, but without any result.

I am hoping very much that you do really well in your honours degree.

Yours sincerely,



H. E. Maude.



WITHIN THE UNIVERSITY OF QUEENSLAND

KING'S COLLEGE

UPLAND RD., ST. LUCIA
BRISBANE S.W.6

TELEPHONES
7 3865 7 3867

18th Oct. 1959.

Mr H. E. Mande,
C. Dept. of Pacific Study.
A. N. U.

Dear Mr Mande,

You mentioned of the only Samoan typist employed by the SPC. Will you please inform me of her name, her age & education?

I am interested in this for the sake of accuracy.

Once again, I wish to assure ^{you} that I shall ^{not} reveal the source of information.

Thank you very much for your help.

Yours sincerely,
Robert Tan.



WITHIN THE UNIVERSITY OF QUEENSLAND

KING'S COLLEGE

UPLAND RD., ST. LUCIA
BRISBANE S.W. 6

TELEPHONES

7 3865 7 3867

30th Sept 1959.

Dear Mr Mande,

Thanks very much for the help you gave me while I was at the A.C.T. It was really nice of you.

I shall write with the available published documents and other non-official source at my disposal already. But should you come across any other article on the I.P.C., would you be kind enough to let me know?

Once again thank you,

yours sincerely,

Robert Jan.

MADE IN SWITZERLAND
RESERVE
BOND



WITHIN THE UNIVERSITY OF QUEENSLAND

KING'S COLLEGE

UPLAND RD., ST. LUCIA
BRISBANE S.W.6

TELEPHONES
7 3865 7 3867

24th August 1959.

Mr H. E. Mander
A.N.U.
Canberra.

Seen in annual in
Canberra and I hope helped.
H. E. Mander
3.10.59.

Dear Sir,

Thanks very much for your letter of the 9th inst - it is very helpful.

I have booked my passage to Sydney for the 8th September, and I shall be staying in Sydney for a few days as I would like to visit the S. P. C. office there. Then I shall proceed to Canberra, and I hope that you will be able to help me; I agree with you that it is hard to get the right pictures of the S. P. C. unless I can get into contact with someone who has first hand knowledge of the Commission. As a matter of fact your letter confirms the suspicion I have in mind concerning the misleading nature of the official publications. Thanking you once again for your help.

Yours sincerely,
Robert Tan.

Department of Pacific History,
21st July, 1961.

Mr Robert Tan,
Methodist Training College,
Langaroo Point,
ROSEBANE, Queensland.

Dear Mr Tan,

I was glad to receive a letter from you and to hear that you are still carrying on with your thesis, though I was sorry that you appear to be beset with difficulties. The lot of the part-time student is indeed a hard one, as there is so much to do that must necessarily distract him from studies.

The standard here is, as you say, high, but I think necessarily so, for even as it is many fail to get their Ph.D. and each failure means a loss of several thousand pounds to the taxpayer. For this reason, and for others, one tries as far as possible to ensure that persons selected are likely to achieve eventual success.

But if you produce a good M.A. thesis and your references and reports are in order your case will, I know, receive sympathetic consideration.

Thank you very much for sending along a copy of your work on the South Pacific Commission. I have not read it through in its entirety as yet but it seems to be all in order and no longer likely to subject me to an action for libel.

Please do not forget to send that microfilm back when you have finished with it. The librarian worries me about it every few months but I always tell her that it is in good hands.

Let me know if ever I can help you in any way over your thesis. The subject seems to me most interesting and I should have thought that there was much material available in Queensland, as well as in missionary archives.

I leave in a few weeks for the first meeting of Pacific ethnohistorians in Honolulu and on my return I shall only have a few more weeks in Canberra before going on sabbatical to England and America. I expect to be away a year.

Wishing you all success,

Yours sincerely,
John

Methodist Training College,
Kangaroo Pt., Brisbane.

14th May 1961

Dear Mr. Mande,

I want to thank you for your continuing interest in my study. It is really encouraging to know that many people care, even though from a distance. I really appreciate it.

I have not written to you for a long time as I thought I must not take too much of your precious time.

I wish I am making great progress in my M.A. thesis. At the moment, I am a bit slow owing to a combination of unavoidable factors.

I believe it is getting harder to obtain the scholarship. I do hope that I shall be able to obtain one, but my confidence is badly lacking at present.

Once again, I wish to thank you for your continuing interest. I am sending you a copy of the rewritten thesis. Please tell me if you want any part of it re-altered.

Yours sincerely,
Robert Jan.

6 July 1960

Dr. O.W. Parnaby,
Department of History,
University of Auckland,
P.O. Box 2553,
AUCKLAND. NEW ZEALAND.

Dear Dr. Parnaby,

Please forgive my bothering you once again about your thesis. This time it is on behalf of a M.A. student at the University of Brisbane who did a good third year honours paper on the Chinese in Queensland and is now working on a study of how the Kanaka labour fared on the job in that State.

This is really, I suppose, a treatment in greater detail of part of your thesis and the student, Robert Tan (a Chinese from Djakarta), has written to ask if he could have a copy of our microfilm. He already has this on loan and, if you have no objection, I could have a positive copy prepared for him here from our negative.

This would be a considerable convenience from our point of view as well as Tan's, for we are wanting our copy back for a student working on the history of the Solomon Islands, while Tan is hoping to come here next year to tackle some aspects of the Labour Trade in the Central Pacific.

Yours sincerely,



H.E. Maude

7 July 1960

Mr. Robert Tan,
King's College,
Kangaroo Point,
BRISBANE. QUEENSLAND.

Dear Robert,

You need not worry at all, for now everything is cleared up. Your quotations were, as far as I recollect, accurate enough, but from a more or less confidential document. In a thesis available to the general public they might well have got into the hands of the newspapers and then, at the least, I should have been in the centre of controversy for which I have no stomach and which might well have seriously interfered with my work here.

Now that, as you say, Dr. Gunson is kindly ensuring my anonymity, the matter is expunged from my mind. I only hope that the information you obtained from me helped to get you successfully past the B.A. hurdle.

I have written to Dr. Parnaby asking him if he has any objection to our making a positive microfilm for you from our negative. If he says yes then you will have to let me know how many frames there are in the thesis before I can tell you what the cost would be. And if the cost is not too much you will finally have to send me back the negative copy you have so that I can have a positive made in Sydney.

Hoping all goes well with the thesis,

Yours sincerely,



H. E. Maude

Kings College,
Kangaroo Point,
Brisbane.

26th June 1960.

Mr. H. E. Mande,
4. Australian National University,
Canberra.

Dear Mr. Mande,

I must apologise for the wrongs which I have committed and I hope that you will forgive me.

I did not realise that the quotations would involve you in a legal case. Until the Professor mentioned the quotations to me, I was not conscious of the wrongs which I did. But now I remember your warnings. Will you please accept my sincere apology? I have rewritten some of the passages, and at present Dr. Gunson is reading my thesis to see if your anonymity is complete. Dr. Gunson is my supervisor this year.

I have not finished with Pamaby's thesis, as the Microfilm reader broke down and has not been fixed. There is a reader at the Oxley Library, and it is not working well either.

I am wondering if you can tell me if it will be possible for me to purchase a copy of the

microfilm. If it is possible, will you, please, tell me the approximate price and what I have to do? I think that microfilm will be of great help to me, should I succeed in my application for the research scholarship next year.

Thanks very much, and once again I do hope you will generously accept my sincere regrets.

Yours sincerely,
Robert Tan.



University of Queensland

Department of History and Political Science

ST. LUCIA, BRISBANE

PROFESSOR G. GREENWOOD,
M.A., PH.D.

22nd April, 1960

H. E. Maude, Esq.,
The Research School of Pacific Studies,
The Australian National University,
CANBERRA.

My dear Maude,

Thank you very much for your letter about Robert Tan and for the attention which you have given to this question. We decided, considering the nearer availability of material, that the best thing to do was to let Tan work on the Kanaka labour trade, stressing in particular the social circumstances of the Kanaka in Queensland. Part of the difficulty lies in the fact that we also have to keep him alive and the only way I can do this is to give him a part-time assignment as a Research Assistant, which means working a certain number of evenings and to some extent in the weekends. This is not unreasonable, but it must make some intrusion upon the time that he could give to his thesis. It seems, however, in the circumstances to be unavoidable.

Thank you also for the microfilm of Parnaby's thesis which Tan is now making use of. Not having read it myself, I cannot at this point judge whether it would be worthwhile, if Parnaby agreed, for us to obtain a more permanent record. I will let you know after Tan has read the thesis.

Meanwhile my thanks,

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in cursive script, appearing to read "Gordon Greenwood".

(Gordon Greenwood)

Department of Pacific History,
14th April, 1960.

Mr Robert Tan,
King's College, St Lucia,
BRISBANE, Queensland.

Dear Mr Tan,

I was very glad indeed to hear from Professor Greenwood that you had been given a position as a part-time Research Assistant, while working for your M.A. degree. This should be a good arrangement as it will enable you to gain some more experience in historical research before, I hope, coming on to us here.

I have written to Professor Greenwood on the subject of your M.A. thesis, and said that either the mission history or the study of the kanaka labour trade would seem suitable for later expansion into a Ph.D. dissertation.

It would seem, however, that it might be hard to write a good thesis on Methodist church activities in the South-west Pacific from records in Brisbane, and I do not know whether funds are available to enable you to travel to where the main archives of the mission are kept.

If it is decided that you should try the kanaka trade you may find it possible to tackle the subject on much the same lines as your work on the Chinese in Queensland, i.e. to deal with the social and economic conditions of the labour from a detailed examination of the newspapers, mission records and such statements by employers and other interested parties as may have survived.

In effect, I suppose, you would be expanding a chapter of Dr Parnaby's thesis, which I have sent on microfilm to Professor Greenwood. I understand that Parnaby did not concern himself with local documentary material, at least to any great extent.

All your essays and papers have now been returned, with the exception of the thesis on the Chinese which I shall send back next week.

I do not think that there would be any point in my giving a detailed criticism of your thesis on the S.F.C. at this stage, for it would not help you in your present work, which will need quite different treatment. In any case it was not your fault that you were somewhat

8th April 1960

Professor Gordon Greenwood,
Department of History,
University of Brisbane,
BRISBANE. QUEENSLAND.

Dear Professor Greenwood,

Professor Davidson has now returned from Western Samoa and I have had a talk with him on the subject of Robert Tan's suggested M.A. thesis.

He agrees entirely with your comments as expressed on the phone to me, i.e. that some aspect of mission history would be a very suitable thesis subject, but that if it were to be done thoroughly it would necessitate a good deal of expenditure on travelling.

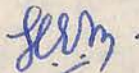
A study of the history of the kanaka labour trade in Queensland might, however, be even more rewarding. It is true that Parnaby has done work on the Queensland labour trade, but his viewpoint was somewhat different. In particular, he did not deal in any detail with the actual state of the labourers in Queensland and was unable to make a detailed examination of the documentation on their social and economic condition which must exist locally.

After reading Tan's promising thesis on Chinese Immigration into Queensland we feel that he could undertake such a task very well, involving as it would a study not only of the Government Reports on labour conditions, but also the local newspapers, mission records and such statements by employers and other interested parties as may have survived.

If Tan did well in such a study and consequently succeeded in obtaining a scholarship at the A.N.U., he would then be nicely equipped to embark on a wider treatment of the labour trade in the Pacific Islands; an important subject on which very little work has been done as yet.

As promised, I am sending a microfilm of Parnaby's thesis under separate cover. May we have it back please, when you have finished with it? I could always get a microfilm positive made for you if you would like one, subject, of course, to his agreement; or alternatively a full-size xerox facsimile.

Yours sincerely,



H.E. Msude.

Kings College,
St Lucia,
Brisbane.

15th March 1960.

Mr. H. E. Mande,
9. Department of Pacific Studies,
Australian National University,
Canberra, A. C. T.

Dear Mr. Mande,

Thanks very much for your sympathetic letter, and also for sending back my thesis on the South Pacific Commission.

Prof. Greenwood has given me a position as a part-time research assistant, and at the same time I shall be doing the M.A. degree.

As you advised me to choose a topic which may later be expanded for a Ph. D., I may do a thesis either on the Kanaka labour in Old or on some aspect of the missionary activity of the Methodist Church in the South and South West Pacific. I myself would prefer to do the latter, but I should be very pleased if you will kindly give me your opinion on the matter.

Will you please send back my dissertation

on the Chinese in Queensland and the essays and seminar papers which I sent to the ANU with my application? If you are using the dissertation, you may keep them till you are ready.

I must now thank you very much for all the assistance you have given me. When my next thesis is completed I shall try for the Scholarship again. Will you please tell me any other features of my thesis which you do not like? You mentioned that it lacked adequate documentation. Your advice is very valuable and will surely lead me on the right path.

Yours sincerely,
Robert Tan.

asked to send a copy of his
final known them when
he can. Letter filed
in Departmental Files.

27.1.60.

King's College,
St. Lucia,
Brisbane
18th January '60.

Mr. H. E. Mande,
National University,
Canberra.

Dear Mr. Mande,

I wish to thank you very much for
your letter of the 15th inst.

I remembered writing to you and asking
for a comment on the standard of my dissertation
which I did on the Chinese in Queensland, and for
suggestions of any improvement, which, I am sure,
you will be able to give on the writing and planning
of that dissertation.

I am very glad that you liked my dissertation.
It contained a lot of facts, and I did not
exaggerate any part of it, because I was always
conscious that as a student, I must keep my
emotion down. I hope that you did not find
me emotional there.

Thanks also for your willingness to support my
application for the position of library assistant at
the A.N.U. However, as I told you in my last letter,

my heart is set on winning the Research Scholarship, the application for the library position will, however, be very useful if I fail to win the scholarship.

My thesis is progressing steadily, but I shall not have it ready before the middle of February. This is mainly due to my part-time job which I do to maintain myself at the college and the University. As I told you and Prof. Davidson, I could not get the Colombo Plan when I wanted it badly in 1957, and I refused it when it was offered to me at the end of 1958, when my study was only one year to complete.

I have a hope of winning the scholarship; as I told you, I reached a distinction standard in my History IV Honours, and now my honours result will be determined by the quality of my thesis.

I must mention here that I am very glad that you helped me in Canberra in connection with the South Pacific Commission. I am finding your information very useful.

Yours sincerely,
Robert Jan.

Enclosed is the application which I forwarded to the Registrar in connection with the library position.

Copy.

18th Jan 1960.

The Registrar,
A. N. U., Canberra.

Dear Sir,

I should like to apply for the position of Library Assistant Grade I (Cataloguing).

I shall obtain a Bachelor of Arts Degree with Honours in History in May from the University of Queensland. I am at present a part-time librarian at the Main Library of the University of Queensland. The University Librarian and Deputy Librarian will be happy to give you information concerning my work. The Chief Cataloguer at the Queensland Public Library, Miss P. Robinson, will also be very glad to supply you with information on my library experience.

While I am not working in the library, I am writing a thesis on the "South Pacific Commission," which I shall very shortly complete.

Mr. H. E. Mander of the Department of Pacific History has also signified his willingness to support my application, and he can be easily contacted if desired.

My age is 23.

I shall be very happy to supply you with any other information which you may require,

yours sincerely,

Robert Jan

Enclosed is a statement from the University of Queensland.

Department of Pacific History,
15th January, 1960.

Mr Robert Tan,
King's College, St Lucia,
BRISBANE, Queensland.

Dear Mr Tan,

I am very ashamed at not having replied before to your two letters, but to be perfectly frank with you I seem to have lost them.

This is a most unfortunate episode. I know that I put them carefully aside to answer on my return to Canberra, but now that I have got back I cannot find them anywhere, though I have hunted high and low.

I only hope that there was nothing in them that needed a specific reply; if so I must ask you, with my apologies, to repeat the question. Even though I have to do all my own typing and filing at this University I cannot remember losing a letter before; at least for more than a week or two.

Your letter of the 9th January, addressed to Professor Davidson or myself, arrived yesterday. This does require an answer, and as the Professor will be away for some months I am replying for him.

I can see no objection to your applying for a position on the library staff at the A.N.U. and at the same time studying for a M.A. degree at the U.C.; and if called upon to support your application I shall do so, on behalf of Professor Davidson and myself.

I have recently completed reading a thesis by you on "The Chinese Question in Queensland during the Nineteenth Century" and liked it very much. It is indeed a shocking picture you paint and a sad indictment of European complacency, if not downright iniquity. The insufferable superiority which was exhibited until quite recently by Europeans is no doubt one of the main reasons why we are so disliked today.

I look forward to hearing that you have obtained high honours for your present thesis.

With best wishes for your future success;

Yours sincerely,



Kings College,
St. Lucia,
Brisbane.

9th January 1960.

Professor J. W. Davidson (or Mr. H. E. Mande)
9. Dept. of Pacific History,
Australian National University.
Canberra.

Dear Prof. Davidson, (or Mr Mande)

I notice that the National University is looking for a library assistant, grade 1. Will you please tell me if it is wise for me to apply for the position? I would like to do my M.A. if I fail in my application for the scholarship, but I would not be able to do so unless I can work and I believe that the library job is very ideal for those who have to study and work at the same time.

I am quite confident in my application, and in the November Degree Examinations I obtained a distinction standard for my International Relations. What kind of Honours pass I shall obtain now depends on the quality of my thesis, and it is not till the end of February or the first week of March that I shall be told of my Honours result.

Although I am quite confident that I shall be successful, I do like to have something else to fall upon, in case my expectation does not materialise.

So I would be very glad if you would kindly give me your opinion and support, perhaps. As the application for the position of library Assistant closes on the 25th January, 1960; I hope you will find it convenient to tell me of your opinion before the 23rd of this month.

Thanking you for your help,

Yours sincerely,
Robert Jan.



WITHIN THE UNIVERSITY OF QUEENSLAND

KING'S COLLEGE

UPLAND RD., ST. LUCIA
BRISBANE S.W.6

TELEPHONES

7 3865 7 3867

5th Nov 1959.

Dear Mr Mande,

I am forwarding my application for the Research Scholarship to the Registrar, and I am also sending some seminar papers and essays direct to Professor Davidson.

When you have time, do you think that you would be able to read some of the papers and give me your criticism as well as suggestion as to how I can improve myself. I realise that they could have been better written, but however, I must have the help of one who is much cleverer than I; for, as the saying goes, one is blind to one's mistake.

I do not know whether I would be successful, but, if I don't, I shall try to get a job at the National Library and try to do my M.A. from the Canberra University College. However, I do not like the idea of postponement if I can avoid it.

Thanks very much for your friendship and help.

Department of Pacific History,
9th August, 1959.

Mr R. Siang Hai Tan,
King's College,
Upland Road, St. Lucia,
BRISBANE, S.W.6,
Queensland.

Dear Mr Tan,

Professor Davidson has asked me to reply to the queries in your letter of the 18th July, as I was for some 7 years on the staff of the South Pacific Commission (as Deputy Secretary-General and Executive Officer for Social Development) before joining the Department of Pacific History here.

You seem to have got hold of the principal official reports relating to the Commission proceedings. The trouble, however, is that the Proceedings, Annual Reports and Press Releases convey only what the six metropolitan powers would like people to think about the Commission; from them you will be able to build up a very beautiful picture but one which will have to be added to from other sources if it is to be a real resemblance.

You will need, for example, to show how the Commission actually works; the political and other motivations which resulted in its formation; why it has its peculiar structure, and its headquarters buried in Noumea; the very different objectives and procedures of the various metropolitan powers that control its work; and the methods by which compromise decisions are reached despite these often conflicting aims.

I think that it would be generally conceded that (except in its promotion of the South Pacific Conferences) the Commission has proved singularly ineffective, and that it would be abolished tomorrow but for the necessity of saving face and the feeling that it may be as well to keep it on ice in case the organization is wanted at some future date. But you will not find all this in the Commission reports.

I don't know how deep you need to go into such matters in your thesis, but if it is meant to do more than test your ability to epitomize official documentation I would advise you in the first place to go carefully through the Commission news in the Pacific Islands Monthly, which will often give you a picture of proceedings nearer to reality than the official statements. The Fiji Times and Herald, for the period when Suva might have been the headquarters, is also worth a glance.

Then I should skim through the full reports of the Research Council meetings and the South Pacific Conferences and, if possible, the day to day summary reports of proceedings at some of the Commission sessions. To see how recommendations for projects actually originate you may need to look at one of the Executive Officer's submissions to the Research Council.

Probably your best way of consulting these papers would be to ask to see them at the Sydney office of the South Pacific Commission in Pitt Street, Sydney; but the Australian School of Pacific Administration at Mosman might have some, if not all.

But you will still find it difficult to fathom Commission realities unless you meet someone who has been on the inside, as it were, and if possible (to correct inevitable bias) someone at present connected with the organization. Probably Ryan in Melbourne (former Deputy Secretary-General) or myself in Canberra would be as good as any, coupled with somebody in the Sydney office or Mr Allison, of the Literature Bureau).

You say that you may be coming here in September: well and good, come armed with a note-book full of searching questions and I shall do my best to answer them objectively.

As regards the South Pacific Review Conference Report I shall send you mine, if I can find it; if not you could presumably get one by application to the Senior Commissioner for Australia.

You mention possible conflicts of interest between the Commonwealth Government and business or other groups operating in the Pacific. These are, however, not likely to develop on Commission matters, for that body moves in too rarified an atmosphere for pressure groups to get alarmed about; the effects of any Commission project would be too long term and indirect.

Let us know if and when you may be coming to Canberra; lest you find no-one here.

Yours sincerely,



H. E. Mande.

Department of Pacific History,
19th June, 1966.

Dr Wolfgang Laade,
C/o Lawley House,
BARTON, A.C.T.

Dear Dr Laade,

I am forwarding herewith a copy of the details regarding the two positions in the Department of Pacific History which are at present being advertised. Your particular field of interest would presumably be the study of internal change within a non-western society.

I understand that there is no set form for submitting applications; the main point is to outline a programme of historical work likely to prove of interest to the Department, to submit a list of publications in proof of your ability to undertake the work and to state your referees.

I have no idea whether there are any vacancies in the Department of Anthropology but you have presumably found this out from Dr Wurm. None of the other departments in the Research School of Pacific Studies would, I think, be interested in your particular line of work.

Let me know if I can be of any further assistance,

Yours sincerely,



H.E. Maude.

Francis,

While no expert on the post-contact history of the Victorian aborigines I have been favourably impressed with the draft thesis submitted by Mr Corris and can well believe that, as Professor Stanner suggests, parts of it will prove (with re-writing and polishing) to be of publishable standard.

The referees reports by Professor Stanner and Professor Bolton (I think that Dr Turner's has still to arrive) indicate that Mr Corris is a student of considerable ability and promise, and Professor La Nauze has stated that he recommended him as a Tutor to Monash and would have probably taken him on at Melbourne had funds been available.

As regards the proposed thesis subject, from its inception this Department has been particularly concerned with research into the Pacific labour trade and there are few (if indeed any) members of the staff who are not interested in one aspect or another of its many ramifications.

The theme of the thesis as suggested by Mr Corris is I think concerned only with the Queensland labour trade and would probably tend to concentrate on its effect on the islanders themselves; in other words it would be a study of culture change as engendered by European contact motivated by the procedures and requirements of a particular industry.

In my submission this is an eminently suitable topic to be studied and supervised in this Department and Mr Corris appears to possess the necessary preliminary training, specialized interest and capacity to make it probable that, if granted a scholarship, he would produce a doctoral thesis that would be an original contribution to our knowledge of the subject. It would not, of course, be a history of the Pacific labour trade, but rather one of the many research studies that must be completed before some more mature and experienced historian can produce a definitive synthesis on that subject.

SLM
6.10.66.

Dempk,

wa to you.

SLM

6.10.66.

Dr West,

I would give the lady a lower priority rating than Corris, Thompson (and possibly than Caroline Melville), not because I don't think that she would produce a competent piece of work but because her interests seem rather marginal to the Department's and she shows competent technique rather than originality.

In other words she is somewhat dull; though this may be the fault of her subject rather than her. In brief, if there is money for her I feel sure that she would not let us down by failing to get her doctorate, but I do fear that her thesis might be a bit Morrellesque.

slm

12.10.66.

Dr West,

I am doubtful about this candidate, not on the score of his ability (though my rating here would be Thompson, Corris, Reece - all good, but in that order) but because if Niel Gunson leaves us next year there would be no-one in Pacific History competent to supervise his first choice for a thesis topic: a history of missionary efforts with the aborigines to c. 1940.

Furthermore, although it would seem that logically the history of the Australian aborigines could fall within the scope of this Department (on the analogy of Maori history) in practice, apart from Dr Gunson's work on Threlkeld) those interested in the subject are members of the Department of Anthropology (Professor Stanner, Mr Mulvaney and Dr Diane Barwick are names that come immediately to mind) and it would seem to be there that this man best be supervised.

If Anthropology were to reject Mr Reece (as they did Mr Corris) on the ground that he has no formal training as an anthropologist, then would not his topic come within the province of the Department of History as being an aspect of Australian, rather than Pacific, History? His second choice is clearly one which could only be supervised in Professor La Nauze's Department.

It is true that one of Reece's referees has stated that he would be interested in working on (a) the formation of British policies towards the indigenous peoples of the Pacific Islands, or (b) the history of French and British colonization in the New Hebrides, but he has himself not indicated (nor does his written work show) any special interest in Pacific History.

As it would appear unfortunate if a candidate otherwise qualified were to be rejected on jurisdictional (or other formal) grounds to obviate this perhaps Mr Reece (assuming that the money available for scholarships stretches sufficiently far to embrace him) could be formally attached either to History or Pacific History (as agreed between Professor La Nauze and yourself) and supervised jointly by Anthropology?

See
16. 10. 66.

Dr West,

I think that on the record Thompson is the better man. As against this, however, perhaps one should take into account the fact that, unless I am mistaken, he is not particularly interested in the history of the Pacific Islands and their peoples, with which the Department is mainly concerned, but in Australian attitudes towards the islands - he would thus, for example, be the first student accepted by the Department for whom a period of field-work in the islands would seem superfluous. Furthermore, it might be pertinent that Professor La Nauze has indicated that he would probably take him (though not his suggested subject) if we did not, whereas Anthropology will not take Corris. I sincerely hope that the finance available will enable us to accept both.

S.M.
16.10.66.

Dr West,

It is not really possible to compare Miss Melville with either Mr Thompson or Mr Corris since they are at different stages of their academic careers. The two latter are, if I recollect rightly, M.A.s and Tutors at their Universities, clearly older and more experienced. Miss Melville will be, by the end of the year, a B.A. Honours graduate.

Nevertheless, in any previous year that I can remember Miss Melville would have been readily selected by us for a scholarship (subject to her Honours thesis); she is the only candidate with any knowledge of Pacific history, albeit an elementary one; her thesis choice is, in my opinion, an original and enterprising topic of particular interest to this Department; and she has the capacity, and I think the necessary sociological approach, to develop it into a dissertation that could well become a definite contribution to our knowledge.

I therefore hope that it may be found possible to provide funds for a scholarship for Miss Melville, if not from Department than from School appropriations, for her theme must be of interest to Sociology and Geography almost as much as to Pacific history. I must confess here to being biased, for the 'Beach' developed from the 'Beachcombers' and I have long hoped that someone would carry the theme through. Unless it is commenced by someone next year, however, I shall not be privileged, as I should very much have liked to have been, to assist with his or her supervision, for I shall have reached the age of compulsory retirement before the thesis is completed. Miss Melville is, therefore, my last chance.

Leary

21.10.66.

Department of Pacific History,
21st October, 1966.

Dear Mr Young,

Thanks ~~for~~ agreeing to let us have your study on the Hennings family and their correspondence, when written; there is no hurry so long as we get it and not some lesser journal with a circulation in the low hundreds (we look, to my intense surprise, like passing into the four figure region with our first issue - my aim is to have double the circulation of Historical Studies, but it means working flat out on publicity).

Also we should certainly like first options on any chapters of your thesis, as you kindly suggest. Your subject is so interesting that I'm sure it would have a wide appeal. "Australia's Pacific Frontier" sounds best for Historical Studies and may well serve as valuable publicity for Pacific history in the right quarters.

I do hope that Caroline Melville gets a scholarship because I am particularly interested in her thesis topic and feel that she has the right semi-sociological approach to work it out. A year or two ago there would have been no question but this year we've been cut everywhere, the money being urgently required to kill off the Vietnamese, and I'm told that we have funds for one scholar only.

There are two brilliant ones among the bunch of candidates: one with a straight run of first-class honours and now a senior tutor, but with to me a dull thesis subject, and the other with a fine M.A. thesis on the history of a group of Australian aborigines. I can only plead that Caroline's topic is by far the most original and gives greater scope for developing into a real accession to knowledge; also that as she would presumably be the last student I shall have before retirement I should like to help her work out the theme.

Ian Diamond has suggested a graduate from us on loan to sort out and catalogue the Hennings and Methodist Mission Papers and I am hoping to persuade Jim to send Marne Anderson (now in the New Hebrides) when she returns on November 7. Ian says (as indeed you made clear) that in all his years as an archivist he has never seen anything like the condition of the Hennings correspondence.

With best wishes,

Yours sincerely,

John



THE UNIVERSITY OF ADELAIDE

ADELAIDE, SOUTH AUSTRALIA

shipping deeds, and fascinating miscellaneous items like a list of bad debts - written off in bevuaka in 1873 which seems to include a very large percentage of the European population. I've asked Ian Davidson to microfilm the items I was interested in and I should get them soon.

I think I should mention that I have written a general sort of article about "Australia's Pacific Frontier" which leans heavily on some of your work - acknowledged of course, - I didn't realise that Tim thought I should do the thesis before ~~an~~ all else, - but in any case it isn't really the kind of article I expect you would want; as it is not a specialist study at all. It was really a lecture which I gave to our Australian history class, and Alan Martin said he thought it would be useful for Australianness to have my slant on it; so helped me to get it published in Historical Studies. One lecture over, I'll start working full time on Fiji again and I hope I'll be able to kill two birds at a time by writing chapters and sending them to you to see if you think ^{any of them} ~~any~~ are suitable for the J.P.H. I would much prefer them to be there rather than anywhere else.

Yours sincerely

Polun Young



History department -

THE UNIVERSITY OF ADELAIDE

ADELAIDE, SOUTH AUSTRALIA

1 September 1966.

Dear Professor Naudé,

I'm sorry not to have written before in reply to your very kind letter asking me about the article on the Hennings family. The whole idea really arose through Roger Hensworth. I told him I had got the papers from Mrs Hennings and he asked if they would make a suitable subject for an article. and on the basis of my agreement, he wrote to Alan Birch about it. I haven't even written it yet, but when I do I will certainly send it to you to see if you would be interested in it for the J.P.H., before trying anywhere else.

I wrote to Jim to introduce Carolyn Thelma to the department, but he ~~didn't~~ was on leave. I hope his secretary passed the introduction on to you. - at any rate thank you very much for seeing her. You seem to have succeeded in filling her with tremendous enthusiasm, as I hoped you would. She will get some that she wants to do Pacific History, though she is warning to it strongly, - and at least she's certain she doesn't want to go into External Affairs.

Mrs Hennings was by no means the dragon



THE UNIVERSITY OF ADELAIDE

ADELAIDE, SOUTH AUSTRALIA

I'd feared, but - a very charming and intelligent old lady. The Komaiwai put me off in a punt off the north end of Vanua Balavu and went down the west-side while I went to Naitaba. It rained a lot and they were held up getting the copra so that instead of 6 hours on Naitaba I had about 30 hours. She was interested in what I'd already found out about her family and eventually seemed quite enthusiastic that the papers should be used. Unfortunately I was about 10 years too late for a great many of them. They were in 5 tin tins, some with the lids rusted right through, and the top 6 inches or so of the papers were boneless. - The cockroaches had turned them into confetti, and the fowls had roosted in them. I found a good many eggs in them in fact!

She gave me new packing cases to put them in to and I had to do it in rather a hurry and then go through them back in Suva in about a week. They are most helpful for the 1880s & 1890s - I don't think there's a hope of covering that period properly for my thesis though I'd like to go on & study it afterwards, - but there is quite a lot of material going back to 1865. There are lots of letters from planters and overseers, and correspondence with Godeffroy and with Sydney firms, there are some outwards letter books, - and some plantation journals

Department of Pacific History,
25th September, 1966.

Miss Caroline Melville,
Waite Institute, P.B.,
GLEN OSMOND, South Australia.

Dear Miss Melville,

I was delighted to hear that you at least contemplate the possibility of joining us - I'm sure you would never regret it.

It seems to me that you could no doubt produce a creditable thesis on some aspect of Indian history, but under conditions of handicap as compared with the hundreds of others working on the subject abroad who possess a knowledge of one or more Indian languages, have a background of Indian culture and can work wherever the original manuscript source material is located.

In Pacific history, on the other hand, you would have all the advantages of location, with unique access to all available source material, opportunities for field research in the Islands to supplement your documentation, and day to day contact with colleagues who are nothing if not enthusiastic. If you get caught up in the romance of your theme (and how can you help it) I believe that you can write a dissertation that will eventually be published in book form and become a work of permanent value to scholarship. As a correspondent wrote last week: "where else can one experience the excitement of being a pioneer working on virgin ground".

As to your suggested subject I think it is an excellent one - you couldn't do better (provided it intrigues you). In this connexion perhaps I cannot do better than attach a copy of a memorandum which I wrote to Dr West, the acting Head of the Department, and to which he replied that he considered your proposed theme one which we ought to supervise and that we should be glad to see it done - and concluded by saying that the topic had his warm support.

He also asked (a day or two later) when you were applying for a scholarship for apparently we are a bit pressed for finance and if you contemplate coming soon you had better apply fairly pronto before all the scholarships available to the School for this year (i.e. next academic year) are filled. I've only just got back from Melbourne or would have written before.

Yours sincerely,



Copy

17.9.66.

Dear Francis,

I am off to Melbourne to try and put some zip into the publishers and printers - apparently they cannot see that a periodical should have any precedence over a book.

I should be most grateful if you could kindly glance at Caroline Melville's letter attached and tell me if, other things being equal, i.e. she passes out at Adelaide with sufficient distinction to justify a scholarship, you would see any objection to her working for a Ph.D. more or less on the lines she indicates: in effect a study of the rise and fall of the Beach as a social unit in the Pacific Islands. I do not personally mind the term 'Beach', as it has a definable meaning in the context of social structure in the South Seas, but one could perhaps rephrase it, e.g. as 'The development of expatriate social groups in Pacific societies'.

Possibly one could do better than either definition, but what I am hoping here is that you will approve the concept as a possible thesis subject. I am frankly biassed because when writing the beachcomber paper I came to realize that what these unorganized individuals were combining into towards the end of my period was a number of at first rudimentary but later increasingly stable semi-urban social groups which became known as 'The Beach' and which developed distinctive social, economic and political objectives of their own.

I felt at the time that the study of these groups, particularly in the politically independent territories, was a logical continuation of what I had tried to do in the beachcomber essay and might well throw some new light on the development of island institutions in general, linking the early individual European settler in the islands to the expatriate pressure groups of modern times (Chambers of Commerce, Planters' Associations, and the like).

Caroline Melville is at present working on a biography of David Whippy who, as the founder of Levuka (the first Beach to be formed in Fiji), is directly pertinent to this suggested study. From my talks with her I believe that she could make a good job of developing the theme into a dissertation, there being ample documentary sources apart from those which she mentions. But, as I have indicated, I am not asking you to approve of her as a student (she would put in her application in the usual way) but seeking guidance from your experience as to whether you would consider the subject a suitable one for tackling as a thesis in the Department of Pacific History. Admittedly I should like to do it myself but now I know that I never shall; and I should dearly love to see someone else finish it before I go.

Scam

17.9.66.

Dear Francis,

I am off to Melbourne to try and put some zip into the publishers and printers - apparently they cannot see that a periodical should have any precedence over a book.

I should be most grateful if you could kindly glance at Caroline Melville's letter attached and tell me if, other things being equal, i.e. she passes out at Adelaide with sufficient distinction to justify a scholarship, you would see any objection to her working for a Ph.D. more or less on the lines she indicates: in effect a study of the rise and fall of the Beach as a social unit in the Pacific Islands. I do not personally mind the term 'Beach', as it has a definable meaning in the context of social structure in the South Seas, but one could perhaps rephrase it, e.g. as 'The development of expatriate social groups in Pacific societies'.

Possibly one could do better than either definition, but what I am hoping here is that you will approve the concept as a possible thesis subject. I am frankly biassed because when writing the beachcomber paper I came to realize that what these unorganized individuals were combining into towards the end of my period was a number of at first rudimentary but later increasingly stable semi-urban social groups which became known as 'The Beach' and which developed distinctive social, economic and political objectives of their own.

I felt at the time that the study of these groups, particularly in the politically independent territories, was a logical continuation of what I had tried to do in the beachcomber essay and might well throw some new light on the development of island institutions in general, linking the early individual European settler in the islands to the expatriate pressure groups of modern times (Chambers of Commerce, Planters' Associations, and the like).

Caroline Melville is at present working on a biography of David Whippy who, as the founder of Levuka (the first Beach to be formed in Fiji), is directly pertinent to this suggested study. From my talks with her I believe that she could make a good job of developing the theme into a dissertation, there being ample documentary sources apart from those which she mentions. But, as I have indicated, I am not asking you to approve of her as a student (she would put in her application in the usual way) but seeking guidance from your experience as to whether you would consider the subject a suitable one for tackling as a thesis in the Department of Pacific History. Admittedly I should like to do it myself but know now that I never shall; and I should dearly love to see someone else finish it before I go.

Hay Zanda

17.9.66.

Dear Francis,

I am off to Melbourne to try and put some zip into the publishers and printers - apparently they cannot see that a periodical should have any precedence over a book.

I should be most grateful if you could kindly glance at Caroline Melville's letter attached and tell me if, other things being equal, i.e. she passes out at Adelaide with sufficient distinction to justify a scholarship, you would see any objection to her working for a Ph.D. more or less on the lines she indicates: in effect a study of the rise and fall of the Beach as a social unit in the Pacific Islands. I do not personally mind the term 'Beach', as it has a definable meaning in the context of social structure in the South Seas, but one could perhaps rephrase it, e.g. as 'The development of expatriate social groups in Pacific societies'.

Possibly one could do better than either definition, but what I am hoping here is that you will approve the concept as a possible thesis subject. I am frankly biased because when writing the beachcomber paper I came to realize that what these unorganized individuals were combining into towards the end of my period was a number of at first rudimentary but later increasingly stable semi-urban social groups which became known as 'The Beach' and which developed distinctive social, economic and political objectives of their own.

I felt at the time that the study of these groups, particularly in the politically independent territories, was a logical continuation of what I had tried to do in the beachcomber essay and might well throw some new light on the development of island institutions in general, linking the early individual European settler in the islands to the expatriate pressure groups of modern times (Chambers of Commerce, Planters' Associations, and the like).

Caroline Melville is at present working on a biography of David Whippy who, as the founder of Levuka (the first Beach to be formed in Fiji), is directly pertinent to this suggested study. From my talks with her I believe that she could make a good job of developing the theme into a dissertation, there being ample documentary sources apart from those which she mentions. But, as I have indicated, I am not asking you to approve of her as a student (she would put in her application in the usual way) but seeking guidance from your experience as to whether you would consider the subject a suitable one for tackling as a thesis in the Department of Pacific History. Admittedly I should like to do it myself but know now that I never shall; and I should dearly love to see someone else finish it before I go.

*Yours,
J.S.M.*

Harris,

This is certainly a subject we ought
to supervise and one that I think we ought
to be glad to see done. I take it she is
applying for a scholarship with us? I don't
know who the competition is in terms -
the only man I know in this class
Thompson from Delbore who wants to
do Anshokin attendance to the islands.
But the topic ~~to~~ Don Peabody suggests
has my warm support.

RW

19.ix.66.

THANK YOU VERY MUCH.

I DO HOPE I SHALL BE
WITH YOU NEXT YEAR.

CAROLINE MELVILLE.

Woodrue House,
Waite Institute, P.B.,
Gle Osmond,
S.A.

Urrbrae

13/9/66

Dear Professor Maunde,

I have been talking to John Young about possible subjects for a PhD thesis in Pacific History and between the two of us we have cooked up the following suggestion:- a study of "The Beach" in the South Pacific - a vague sort of title for a ^{piece} ~~unit~~ of research into the pre-urban societies of Europeans & part Europeans in the islands. I would like to continue your own line of study about the beach combers & customs & concentrate on the unique type of society which evolved in Papetea, Henuka or Rotuma, Samoa and the New Zealand settlements of Hokianga, Karorareka & Kapiti, where groups of Europeans lived together enjoying a greater degree of independence than the individual 'combers with the beaches. The type of questions I would like to investigate would be, the origins of these settlers - convicts, commercial defaulters or social misfits? - livelihood in the Pacific, type of society they established, the degree of independence they enjoyed, the nature, if any, of their influence & if possible how they ended their lives,

whether they went back to civilization or not. Do you consider this to be a profitable programme?

The sort of material I imagine I would be using would be the early colonial newspapers for N.Z. & Australia, the papers of San Francisco in the late 1840s-50s & even perhaps the New England papers for the earlier traders & settlers. These plus the Nautical Magazine should help me to establish the origins of the settlers while the consular papers from the different islands, private journals & correspondence should help me with the latter part of the field. The exact period of interest in each island group would differ with changing trade patterns but roughly I think I would be interested in N.Z. 1825-1840, Fiji - 1840-1865, & Tahiti 1825 until about 1900 - this one I don't know about but it appears that pre-urban society lasted longer here than anywhere else. I do have a reading knowledge of French so it is something I should be able to find out.

I would be most grateful if you would think about this & tell ^{me} whether it is a subject the School would be prepared to supervise if my application for a Scholarship were successful. I shall

hold my application until I have heard from you because I do want to suggest a subject to the Scholarship Board that I know would be acceptable to you.

Thank you for the books & all your exciting information about the school which you gave me while I was in Canberra. John Young sends a message saying the Archivist in Suva has got an extensive collection of Whippy papers quite recently. We're both looking forward to their arrival but unfortunately their condition is so bad that all will have to be copied out before they can be photographed.

I hope my suggestion will be suitable.

Yours sincerely,
Cynthia Melville.

Dr West,

I feel that we should take Mr Stone, but wonder if it would not be possible for Him (with benefit both to himself and us) to wait until next year on the understanding that we shall then give him our most favoured nation treatment?

My reasons are, briefly, that this year we have had an altogether exceptional run of excellent candidates for scholarships in Pacific history more, and of better quality, than I can ever recollect. None of the people you have in mind can presumably afford to wait for a further year but must perforce accept employment or go elsewhere for their doctorates if not taken by us now: they will consequently be lost for ever as future Pacific historians, and this just at a time when there is a growing demand for them.

Mr Stone, on the other hand, has secure employment in the Premier's Department of the Cook Islands Government and a further year's experience there would not only be of value to him when writing his thesis (in fact serving as a period of field-work) but also enable him to recover from his unfortunate attack of hepatitis and to complete his M.A. thesis.

I also rather fancy, from reading between the lines, that Mr Albert Henry might not be altogether sorry to retain Mr Stone's services for a further period while his Government is going through its tooting troubles.

J.L.M.
27.10.66.

Dr West,

I like Miss Craig's subject and it needs doing badly by someone, but with one unimportant exception the sources are all written in German, most of the material is still in manuscript and quite a lot of it (here I am subject to correction by Miss Jacobs) is still uncopied in Hamburg and Potsdam.

Miss Craig only admits to a fair reading ability in German and she would therefore have to spend much of her first year increasing her ability to read MS material in bad Gothic script. Furthermore, I imagine that she would also require several months field-work in Germany ferriting out and copying the documentation. A period in Samoa would seem to be desirable, though not perhaps essential.

In view of the above difficulties, as well as on her referees' reports, I would rank Miss Craig lower than Thompson, Corris, or Miss Melville.

See
27.10.66.

60 Trus Steel
Wakroonga
23.1.67

Dear Mr. Maude,

Our mutual acquaintance, Miss Judith Kedge, has recently mentioned my name to you. I believe she discussed my postgraduate scholarship problems with you. This short note brings with it my thanks for your interest in my behalf, as well as the news that I have been awarded a Commonwealth Postgraduate Scholarship at Macquarie University. It appears at this stage that the problems which surrounded my possible acceptance of the M.A. Scholarship at the A.N.U. have been resolved. I thought that you might like to know what I was doing in view of Miss Kedge's approach to you.

Thanking you again, I am
Yours sincerely
Robin Parsons.

Department of Pacific History,
6th January, 1967.

Dear Judith,

Thanks for your letter. If Robyn Parsons writes I'll certainly do my best for her. Social Sciences and Pacific Studies have joint application lists and I don't remember her name but I admit that I rarely give more than a casual glance to anyone who gives a non-Pacific subject as her thesis choice.

The trouble is possibly going to be for her to show why the sudden interest in Pacific history - these death-bed conversions don't always ring true with the hard-headed Faculty Board. It might be best for her to do an M.A. with a good islands locale and then join us for a Ph.D.

Anyway we'll see if and when she writes.

Love from as both,

Yours,

Hay

227 The Circle
Avalon Beach,
1st Jan, 1967.

Dear Harry,

A very happy New Year
to both you & Honor and
I hope to see you early in
Feb to thank Honor properly for
the marvellous gifts - I'm cherishing
the notepaper, using it only for
special occasions.

The reason I'm writing before
I get back to Canberra is to
warn you (if that's the proper term!)
that a Sydney Uni friend of mine,
Robyn Parsons, will probably be
writing to you for advice. The poor
dear is in an unenviable position.
She "passed out" very well in
Heron, Honours 6th or 7th, 1st paper
which, & first in 1st Class Div 2.

but has been passed over for a

Syd scholarship - a place for
to a fellow ³ below her. Canberra

has only offered an M.A. in
General Studies ^(4 for 1 year) Whereas she

really wants to do research in
Advanced Studies - Ph.D. I said

she should have asked for Pacific
Studies back in August but

apparently she put in for Soc Sc.
I was knocked back. I'm a

bit in the dark about the whole
thing & that's why I suggested

she looks to you for classification
at the A.N.U. end - unofficially - since

she has accepted the M.A. 1 year
pro tem & it's all rather tricky.

She's def not the teaching type - if
she ever has to lecture at Gen Stud

for a coast she'd be a dead loss -
but she's very brainy. I hope a

letter to her explaining the set up,
won't take too much of your precious
time. I'm loathe to ask

3

this of you but shoot of
motoring up to Canberra & using
around I don't know how else
to help her at this stage.
When I do get back to
Canberra it will be too late
to help since by then she will
have had to make a firm
decision about what she's
going to do.

Hope you both had a very
happy Christmas. We had
Jerry & Jane, her mother & a
cousin Theo here for Christmas
dinner but Jerry hasn't
managed to get away to see
Alan & the Geddes yet (they're
at Avalon too) & now I hear
from Joan Potter next door (their
son, ^{John} is to marry Cwyneth)

4
that Alacie is off to Malaya (?)
& won't be back until the
end of Jan. With both Peter & Edde
& Alacie here it was a golden
opportunity to see them both
but Jony, as usual, was
a bit slow to arrange
anything. Also his Mother-in-Law
& Jane are somewhat inhibiting
in this respect.

I shan't take up any
more of your time with this
scrawl - My love to Honor,

Yours

Judith

Professor Davidson,

This is a marginal case and it might be rather difficult to persuade the Faculty Board that Bowman is up to standard. I would have dismissed him entirely on his academic record, which clearly in no way matches that of any of our present students, but after reading through all his essays I was impressed by the wide scope of his interests, his ability to think lucidly on all, to analyse and to handle abstract concepts.

Unfortunately his historical essay was his weakest but, like Dr Gunson, I thought highly of his theological paper on Justification as conceived by James and Paul.

Dr Gunson appears to want Bowman, and if Gunson is appointed a Fellow it might be considered desirable to grant Bowman a scholarship for supervision by him, in which case I agree that the history of Protestant missions in Micronesia would seem to be a most suitable subject for his thesis.

On the other hand, while there is a growing demand for Pacific historians in the States it comes rather from Departments of Anthropology than History and I doubt whether Bowman has the background for an ethnohistorian. I am also sure that we shall get better candidates offering as the Journal get around and students become aware of what the Department offers. We have already more first-year students than ever before and in another year or two we may well be inundated, especially in view of the number of Australian Universities offering courses on Pacific history.

Apart, therefore, from the special reason for selection tentatively advanced above, I would personally recommend Bowman's rejection, since the Department as a whole probably has as many students as it can handle effectively and I am sure that far better prospects than Bowman will be offering in the near future.

slm.
16.4.67.

Department of Pacific History,
11th December, 1966.

Professor G. Rude,
Department of History,
University of Adelaide,
ADELAIDE, South Australia.

Dear Professor Rude,

It was indeed kind of you to let us know in advance that Miss Craig and Miss Melville had both succeeded in obtaining first class honours; after reading Miss Melville's thesis I am not surprised in her case and I see that Professor Davidson (who is not given to undue praise) has described it as 'very impressive'. I have not seen Miss Craig's effort but evidently there was little to choose between them.

We shall have six new Ph.D. scholars starting next year, which is a record for such a small Department as ours. Besides Miss Craig and Miss Melville there will be:-

- (1) Mr J. Anthony, an Indian from Fiji, via the University of Hawaii where I believe he did very well indeed;
- (2) Mr R.C. Thompson, a first class honours graduate from Melbourne, now Senior Tutor there;
- (3) Mr P.R. Corris, a II (i) from Melbourne, now a Tutor there (subject to approval of his M.A. thesis); and
- (4) Mr D.J. Stone, a school-teacher from the Cook Islands who graduated at the University of Auckland (again subject to approval of his M.A. thesis).

I should like to think that the influx is due to our new Journal of Pacific History, which is designed to encourage an increased interest in the subject, but I fear that none of the candidates could have seen a copy at the time they applied to come here.

We shall certainly welcome the two newcomers from Adelaide, and hope that they may prove to be only the advance guard of many more to come.

Yours sincerely,



THE UNIVERSITY



OF ADELAIDE

ADELAIDE, SOUTH AUSTRALIA

6 December, 1966.

Dr. H.E. Maude,
Institute of Advanced Studies,
School of Pacific History,
Australian National University,
Box 4, P.O.,
CANBERRA, A.C.T.

Dear Dr. Maude,

I can now send you the examination results ahead of publication (16 December) for the two students from Adelaide who have applied for Research Scholarships at Canberra with the School of Pacific History.

Miss Bronwen Craig and Miss Caroline Melville have both been awarded First Class Honours degrees. We gave Craig a 77 for her thesis and Melville (after a third, adjudicating examiner had been called in) 78.

Yours sincerely,

George Rudé.

Professor of History.

Department of Pacific History

30.1.68

Mr R. Lamont,
c/o The Department of History,
The University of New England,
ARMIDALE, N.S.W. 2350

Dear Mr Lamont,

Thanks for your letter and congratulations on your new job. I am sure that you will like Armidale and there are some fine historians there; it all seems so much more English to have a University in a semi-rural environment.

As you say your work will be cut out for some years ahead in preparing and delivering your lectures but I do hope that you will never give up your ambition of getting a Ph.D. In my day it did not matter but it becomes increasingly hard in these times to get beyond a certain point without what is termed here the "meal ticket". In any case the scholarship allowances are adequate and the three years of research, though hard work, can be one of the most pleasurable and indeed exciting periods of your life.

If you intend to specialize in the islands for your doctorate be sure to read the Journal of Pacific History so that you become familiar with who's who and what's going on in our small but enthusiastic little world. There are now, for the first time, several openings in the Universities for Pacific specialists.

Meanwhile we shall look forward to seeing you when you can come down here on a visit; and wishing you all success at Armidale,

Yours sincerely,

Leam

6 January, 1968.

Dear Mr Maude,

Thank you so much for your very long and most encouraging letter of 4 December 1967. I do regret the delay in answering it, and indeed I tried very hard to drop you a note immediately. I am sure you will understand this delay when I say that it reached me only a fortnight before our sailing for Australia.

One thing surprised me — that you had not been informed of my withdrawing the application for the A.N.U. Post Graduate scholarship. Two weeks after writing to you I heard of my appointment to a lectureship at New England, and immediately I informed the Registrar at Canberra. I am very sorry, therefore, that this was not passed on to you as perhaps too simply I assumed would happen. I am very grateful for the

consideration which Professor Davidson and yourself gave my application and I hope that this will not prove to have been a waste of your time.

I should very much like to talk to you in some detail about the bulk of your letter rather than answer it here. Thank you for making the situation quite clear as to my suggestion of a Ph.D. thesis topic. I hope I may have something of an option on your indication that the guano trade is a much more likely starter. My intention is to proceed to a Ph.D. if possible, ~~and~~ although I expect the next few years will demand most of my time in teaching and preparation. I hope to get down to Canberra soon, and feel that it might be possible in the first vacation in May. If I am able to do this thesis I must say how much I appreciate your kind.

offer of assistance

looking forward then to seeing
you in the near future and with every
good wish for the New Year

Yours sincerely

Ron Lamont.

2600

Department of Pacific History
4 December 1967

Mr Ross Lamont,
81 Cowper Road,
Hanwell,
LONDON, W.7, England

Dear Mr Lamont,

I am sorry not to have replied before to your letter of the 22nd October. However, soon after it arrived your application for a scholarship with the A.N.U. came my way and I took your letter with it to Professor Davidson.

I was naturally anxious that you should join this Department and work on a thesis connected with the guano trade and the Professor agreed to support your application at the next meeting of the Faculty Board.

It so transpired, however, that the competition for scholarships turned out to be unusually fierce (I suppose partly because, owing to some friction between the Federal and State Governments, research grants in Victoria and I think some other Universities have had to be curtailed).

Anyway the upshot was that your application had to be deferred until the next selection in March; I believe that the main difficulty was your age, which makes it necessary to make a special case on the grounds of merit. The average post-graduate student accepted here is in his early 20s, though there are occasional exceptions.

Now, as regards your queries, frankly I have doubts whether there is sufficient available material to make a Ph.D. thesis out of the relationship between the Colonial Office and the Pacific Phosphate Company. It would certainly make more than an article - say a monograph or a M.A. thesis - and I think it would make a Ph.D. thesis if you were able to consult all the documentation; but the main source material - the internal Phosphate Company correspondence - is presumably with the B.P.C. and they are unlikely to let you see any of it.

I am sorry to have to advise thus as the story which I believe you would discover behind the facade of bureaucratic propriety is a most discreditable one, but I am a bit afraid of your examiners holding that there was too much supposition, due to lack of relevant documentation, and possibly too much padding, in your thesis.

But the guano trade is quite a different proposition. This is a history which I was going to write myself but would gladly relinquish, as I have so much to do.

Your thesis would presumably begin with the development of guano as a fertilizer; the growth of the trade; the evolution of British policy (presumably in relation to the South African islands); the Chincha Islands question; the U.S. search for Pacific guano; the American Guano Act; the early British exploration; Arundel and Starbuck Island; Anglo-American rivalry; Arundel and Houlder Brothers; the Pacific Phosphate Company; the American withdrawal; Arundel's as the Pacific Rhodes; the doldrums of the 1890s; Ocean Island saves the day.

I'm just thinking this out as I write and there are so many side issues: the Malden Island Company; the Tasmanian interests; Arundel's relations with C.A. Williams. But it is all a grand theme, and embraces the whole Pacific.

Your main source would presumably be the voluminous Arundel Papers (with this Department); the Lever Brothers Papers; the Foreign Office, Board of Trade and Colonial Office correspondence; and the American documentation. But the thesis would have, I think, to be done out here for a variety of reasons, of which the location of the principal source material is the main one.

Mrs Milne, Sir Albert's daughter, told me the other day that he did not leave any significant papers. Sir Albert was one of my best friends and he said that what he intended to be preserved for posterity he put into his three books. Mrs Sydney Aris, Arundel's daughter, was also a friend, though I never met the great man himself, and before she died I agreed to write the story of his life woven around the history of the Pacific guano trade. Hence our possession of the Arundel Papers, including his 37 diaries.

As to the Lever Brothers Papers I should imagine that instead of wading through their 80 cases of unsorted documents (mostly on Africa) it would be best to get a positive of our negative microfilm and work from that.

If you decide to work on the Ocean Island thesis - and you may well feel that you have sufficient material - I shall of course be glad to help you in any way I can. This would be mostly advice on specific documentation and on Ocean Island itself, where I lived for many years. But your thesis is rather out of my line, being an ethnohistorian concerned with the history of the Pacific Islanders.

Hoping this is of some use,

Yours sincerely,
J.A.M.

Harry

Returned to you. We
may wish to use it later
if we can consider him in
March.

Jim

15/11

81 Cowper Road,
Hanwell, W.7.
LONDON.

22nd October, 1967.

Mr. H.E. Maude,
Department of Pacific History,
The Institute of Advanced Studies,
The Australian National University,
CANBERRA, A.C.T.

Dear Mr. Maude,

Last Thursday I had a very helpful conversation with Dr. F. West; in the course of this he suggested that I write to you.

I have just completed (though I am still awaiting the result) an M.A. course in International History at the London School of Economics. As you may know, this new type of M.A. at London is a combination of course work and a 10,000 word dissertation. I chose the special subject paper "Europe and the Western Pacific 1911-1922"; the title of my dissertation was "The Australian Expeditions to the German Pacific Possessions, August-November, 1914". It was almost wholly based on Public Records Office material and the research involved stimulated for me an interest in Pacific History. I plan to proceed to a Ph.D., and in fact I have applied for an A.N.U. Post-graduate Research Scholarship, but also I am applying for lecturing posts in Australian Universities. In either eventuality I hope to develop the thesis submitted here for the M.A., or to be more precise to develop some of the background research for it. I have sent a copy of the dissertation to the Registrar of the Institute of Advanced Studies with my application for a Research Scholarship, so that it would be possible for you to read part of it, if you thought that would help.

The main point of the dissertation is that British policy towards Japan and British strategy in the Pacific in the opening months of the 1914-1918 war is unintelligible unless it is appreciated that the Colonial Office wished to achieve a British control of the German phosphate islands, Nauru and Angaur (in the Pelews) in particular. This in itself was part of the relationship which existed between the Colonial Office and the Pacific Phosphate Company, and it is this relationship which interests me. I asked one of my teachers at London as to the suitability for a Ph.D. thesis of this relationship over the entire history of the Company, and the opinion was expressed that it would probably furnish material for an article only. Up to a point I can see this, although I cannot help feeling that it makes something more than an article. Dr. West advised me to consult you and if you agree that there is no thesis here, then I shall put the idea aside quite happily. On separate pages I indicate the various points which have come up; these arose from a reading of CO 225 files in the P.R.O. for 1914 only, combined with reading in various secondary sources. If you rule it out, I shall return to Dr. West immediately, and I believe he will suggest an entirely different subject for me to start on. As I am aged 37, I am anxious to forshorten the

work on a Ph.D. as much as possible; that is why I hope to utilise some of the research already carried out. If you could see another way to this I should appreciate any suggestion: is a history of the Pacific Guano industry a possibility?

The main sources would seem to be the material in the P.R.O., including the Company's file and the 304 pages of Confidential Print on the Affairs of Ocean Island. I have not started to look for anything on the Nauru Island Agreement Bill, but in relation to the Company's connection with Lever Brothers, Miss P. Mander-Jones shewed me a list of Lever Brothers' papers which one of your research students prepared for you. This would seem to have a considerable amount in regard to the Phosphate Company and its parent, the Pacific Islands Trading Company. I cannot help feeling that, if I might see the papers, they would be of great use to me. I should say that I was speaking to Miss Mander-Jones some three weeks ago and she also suggested my writing to you. I decided to wait until seeing Dr. West, nor would I write to Unilever until hearing from you. I have not yet been to see the Fourth Earl Grey's papers at Durham, and unfortunately the present Lord Balfour of Burleigh has only just succeeded to the title, and I expect one must allow a few more weeks to go by before approaching him about private papers. Those of Lord Southborough have all been destroyed; Lord Stanmore are in the British Museum. I have not started the work of tracking down any other collections of papers of people in the Company, although I should dearly like to see any Sir Alwyn Dickinson left. I have asked a friend at Auckland University to enquire about any papers Sir A.F. Ellis may have left there. However, I am not very hopeful about the utility of private collections on such a question. I have not read Mr. Eliot's biography "Broken Atoms".

I think that this is about as full a report as I can make to you at the moment and I hope you will forgive the hasty and roughly organised nature of this communication. The longer quotations in the enclosure are passages from a brief account of the Company's problems during 1914-1918 which I put together from secondary sources as background to the M.A. dissertation. They were not suitable for inclusion in that.

I should be most grateful for your advice and opinion.

Yours sincerely,

Ross Lamont

Notes for research on the Pacific Phosphate Company

Any research of the relations of the Company and the British Government, 1900-1920, would seem to fall into two distinct periods, the division being the onset of the war of 1914. In the first period I am aware of such problems as

1. In the islands - flag following trade. Land leases for mining the phosphate. Labour - Islander and Asiatic. Stores - price differential for natives and Europeans. Food bearing trees - replacement or compensation. The development of the Protectorate Administration reaching a climax in 1908 with the transfer of the Resident Commissioner to Ocean Island.
2. In London and Europe - the original British Government concession - the origin of the sixpenny per ton royalty. The negotiations with the Jaluit Gesellschaft and the German Government over Nauru (I know of no documentary records for this, but I imagine that Miss Viviani's A.N.U. Ph.D. thesis on the history of Nauru has used any that are extant). The interesting point of the more favourable conditions given by the Berlin Government to the British Company when compared with the later concession to the Bremen company on Angaur. The British Company's involvement in the French Company working on Makatea in the Society Islands.
3. The connection with Lever Brothers (apparently the largest shareholder). Keeping connections with both political parties, Lord Balfour of Burleigh (unionist) and Lord Stanmore and later Lord Grey (Liberal).
4. The onset of the crisis in the Company's affairs The dispute with Burns Philp (all details, including date, to be found as yet - I just know there was one). The growing (and apparently Irish) Parliamentary campaign for an enquiry into the affairs on Ocean Island - accusations of Colonial Office shielding the Company - of maltreatment of natives by the Company. Why the increased royalty? (? Parliamentary pressure). The beginning of the Confidential Print. The disappearance of the Company's Older Guard, replaced by a newer, tougher, Company personnel. A Colonial Office attempt to tighten up - the new Resident Commissioner, Mr. E.C. Eliot, and his response to the growing Company intransigence. His suggestion of state enterprise (a government trading vessel).

"Mr. Harcourt had insisted on the company's payment of overdue royalties to the Protectorate Government, the royalty having been doubled in 1913; he would sanction neither the Company's attempt to gain the support of local government officials by giving them a lower set of prices in its trading stores, nor its efforts to exclude a rival trading company, Burns Philp, an Australian firm. The Colonial Secretary altogether supported the natives and the local administrator against the Company in such questions as land leases, the payment for food trees removed and the replanting of such trees. But all this does not require us to suppose that he was wholly opposed to the Company's prosperity. It was not only possible to combine a protection of native rights with support for the Company in a crisis; the two were in fact intimately connected, since the greater the company's difficulties, the greater its efforts to cut production costs, and the greater the pressure on the native land owner. This is what one finds, for as 1914 and 1915 wore on, disputes on questions,

such as those indicated above, increased in number and bitterness. Quite apart from the fact that the Colonial Secretary could regard the protection of the Company's phosphate resources as an Imperial interest, nothing was to be gained from the failure of the Company; while it had brought the Colonial Office many problems, it had not been without its benefits, least of all to the Ocean Islanders. It is typical of the whole relationship that so soon after the decision to despatch expeditions to seize the German phosphate islands, on the 11th August the Colonial Office firmly rejected the Company's request for a temporary suspension of the phosphate royalty. One gains a clear impression that the relationship between the Pacific Phosphate Company and the Colonial Office is not that of a monopolistic enterprise being supported at every turn by the administrative power of the Government, but of a struggle for position between the two. The Colonial Office officials were men of their day and class, not averse to supporting British enterprise provided that it did not embarrass the Department's responsibility to Parliament. There was, then, much co-operation at both ends, necessarily so where a Government roof might require the repairs of a Company engineer. But the Colonial Office were determined to get the upper hand in the struggle. There is a very significant minute by Sir John Anderson written at the end of 1914. This suggests that not the least among the reasons motivating the desire to gain Nauru from Germany was the need to end the anomalous situation in which a large part of the Company's activities were beyond the reach of the Colonial Office arm of the British Government."

In the period after 4 August, 1914, the following would require some consideration

5. War and the Company's influence on military and foreign policy in August 1914 (my essay really, but although I suspect that the whole policy of operations against German colonies anywhere - it did after all represent a volte-face in strategic policy - was profoundly affected by the phosphate situation in the Pacific, I am not anxious to defend so extreme a position - at least not on the basis of present work done)

high freights, the "So long as the war lasted the company could conceal from too close a scrutiny its basic problem. Thus the shortage of shipping, the dislocation of trade could all be invoked to account for a dividend of only 7 $\frac{1}{2}$ %. There was even a vague suggestion that it was from patriotic motives that the cost of the company's phosphate to the Australian buyer was kept at a pre-war figure, when in England and France phosphate prices had doubled and trebled. With the disappearance of the Japanese buyer, it is much more likely, however, that the continuing low price was the result of simple economic factors. At first, after the failure in regard to seizing Angaur, the company tended to lie low. No longer were its reports written up in the 'Times' at any length. In March 1915 a New Zealand request to obtain control of some of the deposits on Nauru was squashed. In the same year an article on the economic resources of the German colonies in the 'Bulletin of the Imperial Institute' contained some curious footnoting. Underneath figures for the quantities and value of phosphates exported from Nauru in 1910, 1911, 1912, from which it could be calculated that the company's product had fetched £3 a ton in the first two years but only 25s. a ton in 1912, the footnote ran: 'The comparatively high values in 1910 and 1911 are due to the inclusion in the figures of phosphate sold but not exported.' Money, it would seem, for nothing."

6. The interesting way in which the British Government requested the widening of the scope of the 1916 Australian Commission to investigate and report on the position of South Pacific trade with Australia and other parts of the Empire. Although the original purpose was for the Commission to confine its attention to the copra trade, one practical result of the enlarged scope was to draw the attention of the Australian Government to the importance of the phosphate deposits on Nauru. A representative of the Company travelled to Australia to give evidence before the Commission. (Interesting, but probably not of any relevance, is the fact that Mr. Eliot, the Resident Commissioner on Ocean Island in 1914, was in Australia about this time as the Governor-General's private secretary.) The mildness of the Australian Commission's conclusions (see p.118(p620) of Commonwealth Parliamentary Papers (1917-1918) No.66 Session 1917-1918-1919, pp.503-814) had the desirable result of shewing the Imperial Government that the Australians had no idea that strategy in August 1914 was affected by any Colonial Office desire to seize the German phosphate islands. I do not know if it is significant or not (as I have not yet had the chance to check the exact dates from the Board of Trade papers), but Mr. Harcourt, for a short period in 1916, took over temporarily at the Board of Trade when Runciman fell ill. I cannot avoid the impression (though I confess to being incurably suspicious) that the Imperial Government's request of the 1st March 1916 to widen the scope of the Commission was a deliberate feeler about phosphates; but I cannot say that it was a necessary part of the background to the secret agreement that with Japan in February 1917 which recognised a Japanese claim at any peace conference to the German Islands in the Pacific North of the equator (which of course included Angaur). Nevertheless the "Copra Trade" Commission does seem to represent a turning point for the Pacific Phosphate Company, for after 1916 one notices a certain return of confidence.

"In 1917 the Public Trustees put up for auction the shares in the Company held by German interests, although the Board of Trade had vested them in the Public Trustees soon after war began. The following year saw the company's reports appearing again in some detail. At the annual meeting of 1918 the chairman Lord Balfour of Burleigh quite contrary to all pre-war importation figures for the United Kingdom stated that 'After the war this country should become independent of foreign supplies of phosphate and considerations of freight should not prevent the importation of the rich material from the Pacific, for both Germany and Scandinavia drew upon these sources before the war.' In December 1919 an article in the Board of Trade journal quoted a 'very valuable source' as indicating that on Nauru 'it might be reasonably assumed that anything from 80,000,000 to 100,000,000 tons are available and possibly more.', (50,000,000 was the maximum pre-war estimate quoted). At the same time referring to two other deposits in the Pacific, those on the French island of Makatea and on Christmas Island (though the Christmas Island that produces phosphate is in the Indian Ocean) the writer of the article 'expected that they would be worked out within the present generation'; both sources in 1967 are still producing significant quantities. More interestingly it went on in regard to Angaur, 'which according to a German authority contains 2½ million tons ranging from 81 to 83.6%. Another authority, however, places the available phosphate between 300,000 and 600,000 tons.' One wonders if the same 'very valuable authority' was responsible for the extraordinary editing that had taken place, for the same figures are to be found elsewhere. In the spring of 1917 the Foreign Office began preparing a series of handbooks for use

at a forthcoming Peace conference: one of these contains the following: 'The Angaur deposits worked before the war by the Deutsche Sudsecphosphat-Gesellschaft, but now by a Japanese company, are thought to amount to 2,500,000 tons of phosphate and those on Feys Island to between 300,000 and 600,000 tons.' The same handbook, using the exact figures of the article in the 'Bulletin of the Imperial Institute' already referred to, realistically dropped the meaningless footnote, commenting instead 'The fall in the Nauru export in 1911 was due to violent hurricanes which prevented loading, but the lost ground was not altogether recovered in the following year.' Looking at all these instances as a whole, it would seem that the acquisition of Nauru was being made to appear an attractive proposition.

7. Then the question of the post-war control of Nauru - the "barney" of 1918 - Mr. Hughes' negotiations with the Imperial Government - the New Zealand share in the dispute (again I know nothing here beyond the references in Commonwealth Parliamentary Debates and Hansard; I imagine the Hughes papers might help, and again Miss Viviani may have disposed of the problem anyway. There is that footnote in A.M. Gollin, "Proconsul in Politics: a Study of Lord Milner in Opposition and in Power" which shews how important a question for Lloyd George Nauru was). The 1918 "barney" had an earlier history (in 1914) which requires some treatment; there is all the difference in the world between the Colonial Office's attitude to a New Zealand administration of the newly seized Samoa and any suggestion of an Australian administration of Nauru. The view expressed by the British Government in 1920 when introducing the Nauru Island Agreement Bill that the Australian Government had requested in 1914 a British control of Nauru is in my opinion not correct, but, whether that is true or not, it is quite clear that when in October 1914 the High Commissioner for the Western Pacific pointed out at different times a number of reasons why he could not spare one of his officers for Nauru, he was overborne by the Colonial Office.

The Nauru Island Agreement Bill in the three Parliaments and the winding up of the Company - the emergence of the British Phosphate Commission. The role of Lord Southborough (Sir Francis Hopwood) in this - he joined the Board of Directors for this express purpose, having the nominal holding of one ordinary share, (I suspect I am not going to find out much more about Lord Southborough than this, though it is an odd coincidence that some one wrote to him at the Admiralty at the beginning of the war suggesting the seizure by Great Britain of the German Pacific possessions).

"By an agreement of 2nd July 1919 the three governments of Great Britain, Australia and New Zealand undertook to buy out the company's interests in both Nauru and Ocean Island for a figure (finally arranged) of £3,500,000. The money was contributed by the three governments in a ratio by which Great Britain paid 42%, Australia 42% and New Zealand 16% of the total. In place of the company the three governments set up the British Phosphate Commission who distributed the phosphate recovered from the two islands to the three countries involved in the agreement. Speaking in the Australian House of Representatives, Mr. Hughes the Prime Minister declared that "the purpose of the agreement is to make the phosphates available at cost price to the three parties ... on the basis of the agricultural requirements of each." Provision was in fact made for a situation in which one of the partners failed to draw its

full quota. This last was necessary, for, notwithstanding Col. Leslie Wilson's remarks when introducing the Bill in the House of Commons on June 1920 that 'it will give this country also great opportunities as regards a cheaper provision of phosphate', Great Britain never has imported any significant quantity of phosphate from Nauru or Ocean Island. With the creation of the British Phosphate Commission the product was simply withdrawn from normal competition in the open market, and the anticipated failure of the old company to recover its pre-war position was concealed. Thus a Bill which was said to be a public utility was equally a private convenience."

This last sentence fairly summarises what I believe to be the point of the thesis - a detailed illustration (using Pacific phosphate exploitation) of the well known fact that private enterprise and public policy are closely interlocked, though not to the point of being absolutely identical.

Department of Pacific History,
4th December, 1967.

Miss C.A. Hicks,
53 Percy Street,
ANNERLEY, Brisbane,
Queensland.

Dear Miss Hicks,

Your letter has just arrived. You need not have worried about delays in replying; I suppose that I must have answered well over 300 requests for information and advice on Pacific History last year and fewer than half ever acknowledged receipt - they had got what they wanted.

But I thought that I'd write again simply because your remark that you had got first class honours in your final B.A. stuck in my mind and made me wonder why you were taking a M.A. at all. I suppose most of the scholars here come straight from a first or upper second B.A. and skip the M.A. as a waste of time; my son did it recently and never regretted it. We judge on the honours thesis and any papers submitted, as well as on the referees' reports.

I'm not trying to persuade you one way or another, but it just occurred to me that you might be under the impression that a M.A. is a must, whereas it is in fact rather a rarity; and if you applied soon you would be in time for the next selection.

Yours sincerely,


H.E. Maude.

53 Percy Street
Annearby
Bunbury
22 - 12 - 1967.

Dear Mr Maude,

Thank you for your reply to my letter enquiring about the possibility of my undertaking postgraduate work in ethnohistory. I apologise for my delay in answering but I have been away for two weeks & my mail has been held for me. I was especially gratified to learn that you do not consider formal sociology necessary & that it is possible to undertake ethnohistory at the Ph.D level without any period formal training in the field.

In view of these considerations and with reference to the first class honours degree I was awarded for my research in Australian - American relations, I think I will continue with my present course of studies in this field & leave ethnohistory for the Ph.D. level. This would certainly solve your

difficulty in supervising me while I was still in the School of General Studies & give me more time to consider what I plan to do for my Ph. D. degree.

Thank you so much for your advice & consideration, I remain,

Yours faithfully,
Cynthia A. Hicks

2600

Department of Pacific History

4 December 1967

Miss C.A. Hicks,
53 Percy Street,
ANERLEY,
Brisbane, Queensland

Dear Miss Hicks,

I do not quite know what I can usefully add to Professor Davidson's letter of the 6th. As he says, we are interested in ethnohistory at the Ph.D. level in this Department and might be able to supervise you at the M.A. level should you enrol in the School of General Studies (we do not enrol M.A. students in this Department of the Institute of Advanced Studies). It would depend on whether there is anyone available to supervise you.

I doubt if you would find it necessary, though it might be a help, to have taken a formal course in anthropology or sociology before undertaking an ethnohistorical thesis. Of the students I have supervised perhaps the best thesis was written by a graduate in English who had read neither History nor Sociology.

Ethnohistory is in a sense a way of looking at things and if you are interested in this approach you can pick up your anthropological or sociological techniques as you need them by reading. But I feel that this reading can best be undertaken under supervision at the Ph.D. level.

Perhaps at the M.A. level it would be best to do a thesis essentially concerned with the islands but not specifically ethnohistorical. I think that you would gain a good idea of the sort of approach likely to appeal to this Department by reading some of the articles in the first two issues of the Journal of Pacific History, or even my "Beachcombers and Castaways" in the Journal of the Polynesian Society for September, 1964.

Please do not hesitate to write if there is any way in which I can be of more specific assistance to you.

With my apologies for the delay in writing, due to an unfortunate oversight which I only discovered today.

Yours sincerely,


H.E. Maude

c.c. Mr Maude

Department of Pacific History,

6 November 1967.

Miss C.A. Hicks,
53 Percy Street,
ANNERLEY,
Brisbane, Qld.

Dear Miss Hicks,

Thank you for your letter of 27 October. We have in the past been willing to supervise MA students enrolled with the School of General Studies when their thesis topics were within our field of interest. Our ability to do so, however, depends upon the number of students a particular supervisor has at any time. In other words, while we are definitely interested in the field of ethnohistory, it would be hard to say anything very definite at this stage.

I shall pass your letter on to Mr Maude who, as you will know, is greatly concerned in the development of ethnohistorical studies. You may hear further from him in due course.

Yours sincerely,

53 Percy Street,
Annerley,
Brisbane,
Queensland.
Oct. 27th 1967.

Professor Davidson,
School of Pacific Studies,
Australian National University
Canberra. A.C.T.

Dear Professor Davidson,

I am writing to you with reference to my application for a postgraduate scholarship to enable me to pursue a Master of Arts degree in the School of Pacific Studies at A.N.U. I am a final year history honours student at the University of Queensland majoring in international relations generally, with special reference to Australia's postwar relations with the United States of America. My honours thesis is entitled "Australia's Search for Regional Security in the South-west Pacific" and it traces Australia's concern with Pacific security right up to the signing of the

Angus Pict. It had been my intention to apply for a scholarship to A.N.U. to allow me to continue working in this field. Now, however, I feel that I would prefer to do postgraduate research in Pacific ethno-history. Unfortunately, I have no background whatever in anthropology and sociology. My course has been planned around international relations and in addition to history units, includes classes in political science, economics and French only.

I first became interested in a sociological approach to history last year while researching for my pentultimate thesis on the American Immigration from 1865 to 1924. Most of the recent scholarship in this field has emphasized the sociological aspects involved and made extensive use of sociological techniques and surveys. So far as my own studies are concerned this was an entirely new approach to history for me, and in retrospect I feel I enjoyed it more than I have diplomatic history. At any rate I believe my interest is strong to wish to

change the emphasis of my studies. However I am prepared to continue my post-graduate education in Pacific diplomatic history if satisfactory arrangements cannot be made for me to transfer to ethno-history.

I had been hoping that it might be possible for me to extend my M.A. course over two years, attending classes in sociology at the same time as I was researching for my thesis. After speaking to Professor Lawrence of the Department of Sociology here, I now understand that this may not be possible because A.N.U. has no undergraduate sociology department. I fully realize that to pursue the type of research I am contemplating I must have an adequate grounding in sociology. Professor Lawrence suggested that I write to you for advice on this matter.

In the meantime I am applying to A.N.U. School of General Studies for an M.A. scholarship in Pacific Studies and mentioning on my application that I am corresponding with you.

regarding the nature of my proposed study
I am enclosing a list of the courses I
have taken and the results I have
received while attending the University
of Queensland.

Thanking you for your help and
consideration in this matter, I remain,

Yours faithfully,
Cynthia A. Hicks

Year	Subject	Result
1966	History of the U.S.A.	Credit
	International Diplomacy since 1815	High Distinction
	History Honours III THESIS: The U.S. Immigrant 1865 - 1924	Distinction 1st Class Honours
1965	British History since 1815	Credit
	Australian History	Credit
	Political Science II A	Pass
	History Honours II	Credit
1964	European History to 1815	Credit
	Political Science II	Pass
	Economics I	Pass
	French TB	Pass.

Department of Pacific History
11 January 1968

Mr D. Wayne Orchiston,
P.O. Box 46,
WAVERLEY, N.S.W. 2024

Dear Mr Wayne Orchiston,

Thank you for your letter of the 5th and for enclosing a cheque for your subscription to the Journal of Pacific History for 1968; I have passed this on to Mrs J. Terrett who will send you a receipt in due course.

Yes, we should be interested in considering your paper on the Maori double canoe for possible publication in the Journal though to be perfectly frank I cannot pretend to predict whether the Editorial Board would be willing to publish it.

I am the only anthropologist on the Board at the moment (we hope to get another shortly) and you can probably rely on my support, and it is true that we take a very fair proportion of ethnohistorical articles (more than any other historical Journal).

I think a lot would depend on the way the subject is treated; and from your description it sounds most interesting and prima facie suitable, so I would advise letting us see it.

As regards a Ph.D. in New Zealand ethnohistory with us this would depend I think, firstly on your getting a first or good second at Sydney and secondly on the nature of your interests. There are usually a few working on ethnohistorical theses in the Department (two at the moment) but hitherto we have not had one working on a New Zealand theme.

However there is no reason against it - indeed two at least have applied in recent years and I think were only rejected on the grounds of age and the severe competition for scholarships. We cannot supervise many more than 10 students at a time and the competition is usually keen, though it varies surprisingly from year to year.

Expressing a personal opinion I feel that if your interests should lie in studies related to archaeology or material culture you would be happiest with Jack Gōlson and Mulvaney in the Department of Archaeology but that if you intend to work more on the sociological side then you would fit in with our particular bias. We specialize in the interpretation of early documentary sources, as well as oral tradition and the evidence obtainable from related disciplines such as archaeology, anthropology, botany and the like, to produce dynamic studies, often with comparative implications.

I hope this information is what you want, and with kind regards and best wishes for your success at Sydney,

Yours sincerely,



H.E. Maude

P.O. Box 46,
Waverley,
N.S.W. 2024,
5 January, 1968.

The Editor,
Journal of Pacific History,
Australian National University,
P.O. Box 4,
Canberra,
A.C.T. 2601.

Dear Professor Maude,

I wish to notify a change of address; as from receipt of this letter please direct all correspondence and Journals to the above address.

Further to your letter of 25 August 1967 regarding a paper I am preparing on the preserved Maori heads of Cook's three voyages; this study is now almost completed, but I find the results and conclusions somewhat less interesting than formerly anticipated, and therefore, after due consideration, do not feel it would be a worthy contribution to a Journal of such academic standing. I will therefore seek publication elsewhere. However, my ethnohistorical study of the double canoes of the Maoris is now at an advanced stage, and perhaps you may be interested in this paper for consideration for the Journal of Pacific History. In this study I am trying to trace chronologically the spacial distribution of this type of canoe, to explain its use in place of, or in association with, the standard single canoe, and to relate its geographical distribution to availability of timber resources, occurrence of heavy seas, and other factors. I am also trying to determine the reasons for the disappearance ^{of this canoe form} from the New Zealand scene.

Shortly I shall be leaving the Division of Radiophysics, C.S.I.R.O., so as to pursue my Anthropology Honours year (for B.A. Honours) at the University of Sydney on a full-time basis (these past five years having been a part-time student). What would be the possibility of my commencing a Ph.D. in New Zealand (I'm a co-patriot of Professor Davidson!) ethno-history at the A.N.U. in 1969? Any information you can sent in this regard would be most welcome. To date all my ethno-historical investigations have been accomplished in my spare time, and the first published result is due to appear any day now in the September 1967 issue of Journal of the Polynesian Society.

Finally, please find enclosed a cheque for the 1968 subscription to the Journal of Pacific History.

With best regards.

Yours sincerely,

D. Wayne Orchiston

(D. Wayne Orchiston).

Proffesor Davidson,

I have read through both of Mr Parson's papers. His study of "The New Zealand administration of Niue Island" was I thought very promising, apart from its introductory sketch of early Niuean history; it argues convincingly that while New Zealand is being constantly prodded to expedite self-government for Niue, all moves to that end are being negatived by the islanders, due to the lack of local leadership (in this, as I pointed out to David Stone, it makes an interesting comparison with the Cook Islands). The second paper on non-alignment in India and Burma was, I thought, well argued and his sources, as far as I could judge, were adequate.

In my view Mr Parson's has neither the aptitude nor the the interest to become a Pacific historian in the narrower sense of the term, but I believe that he would make a keen and competent political scientist specializing in recent and present problems of political development in the area. I consider that he would have little difficulty, under your supervision, in obtaining a Ph.D. for a thesis on the theme which he has suggested, or some related topic.

Seem
17.1.68.

Professor Davidson,

I have read through Mr Bedford's thesis with considerable interest. The subject is naturally one on which I know a certain amount; and as I am the principle actor in his story, and he certainly has not spared me where criticism is due, I should like to affirm that he has done an excellent job. That he is highly thought of by the G.& E.I.C. Government is shown by the fact that they have given him open access to all their secretariat files on resettlement as well as by their engaging him to undertake the urbanization survey of Tarawa on which he is at present working.

Bedfor shows, I think correctly, that the demographic predicament in which the Gilbert and Ellice Islanders now find themselves is soluble, but that all solutions are at present blocked by either political or social factors.

I had hoped that Bedford might, in the event of his rejection by Geography, be able to tackle a more historical theme relating to the Central Pacific area which he knows so well. But he is clearly a geographer and not a historian, and I do not believe that he would be happy with us.

Leahy
17.2.68.

Department of Pacific History,
14th January, 1968.

Mr E. Helgeby,
Joint Administration,
Coombs Building.

Dear Mr Helgeby,

I should be grateful if you could kindly let me see the file (9667) relating to the application of Mr R.D. Bedford for a scholarship, in the event of it being rejected by Geography.

Mr Bedford's research topic is of particular interest to me and I have read accounts of his recent field work in the Gilbert Islands with appreciation.

Yours sincerely,



H.E. Mande.

BEDFORD Richard Dodgshun

File 9667

Sent to Geography 5/1

23

Single

New Zealand

Degrees:

B.A. U. of Auckland 1965

M.A. (Hons I) U. of Auckland 1967

Referees:

Prof. K.B. Cumberland, U. of Auckland

Dr. J.S. Whitelaw, U. of Auckland

Mr K. Groenewegen, U. of Auckland

Field:

Analysis of motivations for internal and external migration in the Gilbert and Ellice Islands Colony and British Solomon Islands protectorate.

Department of Pacific History

25 March 1968

Mr E.J.C. Prince,
Box 102, c/o The Union,
University of New South Wales,
P.O. Box 1, KENSINGTON,
New South Wales 2033

Dear Mr Prince,

Thank you for kindly letting us see the copy of your paper on 'Current problems and trends in New Caledonia and the New Hebrides', which I read with considerable interest and have now sent on its round of others in the Department, including the Professor and Dorothy Shineberg. I will certainly send it back if I can get it back but my experience of academics is that as far as books and papers are concerned they are a one way street and it is the hardest thing in the world to get anything returned.

The subject is a bit recent for me to comment usefully as my work on Pacific history ends when any colonial power takes over - in general about 1860. But I am delighted to read of the native progress in the New Hebrides and only hope that it will help to generate more political activity among those in New Caledonia. Both Hean Guiart and his brother-in-law Lenormand are friends and in the old days I was involved on the periphery of left wing politics in New Caledonia, though as an old-fashioned anarchist our common ground was really an opposition to vested interests and our interest in generating a united and militant trades union movement regardless of colour.

I'm glad you found your visit to Canberra worthwhile. Certainly I feel that our prospective customers should visit the shop to judge if it suits them rather than one of the sales staff going down to Sydney for a talk. I'm sorry I had to desert you but it is always the way; even in the supposedly leisurely world of research one rushes from job to job and I count myself lucky if I get a day a week off for actual research and writing.

With best wishes for your success,

Yours sincerely,


H. E. Maude

Box 102 c/o Union,
University of N.S.W.,
P.O. Box 1, Kensington,
2033 N.S.W.

14th March 1968.

Mr H.E. Maude,
Department of Pacific History,
Australian National History,
Canberra.

Dear Mr Maude,

I would like to thank you and the members of the Department of Pacific History for the pleasant reception given to me when I visited the Australian National University recently. The visit was of great value to me academically. Besides this I enjoyed myself thoroughly as the visit was my first to Canberra and the University.

In the course of the discussion between you, Professor Davidson, and myself, I mentioned that I intended to write a paper based on my trip to New Caledonia and the New Hebrides in the last long vacation. I have written it as you see and have sent it to you in case you are interested.

The paper itself is more of a summary than anything else. It reflects the interest I have in the development of the Pacific territories especially in the growing economic consciousness of the natives due to European influence, mainly the missionaries and the traders.

I hope that the paper is of some interest. Please keep it as long as you want. When you are finished with it I would be grateful if you would return it to me. I would welcome any critical comments or suggestions that you (or anyone in the Department) care to make.

Yours faithfully

Edward Prince

E.J.G. Prince.

Department of Pacific History

26 January 1968

Mr E.J.G. Prince,
c/o Mlle Laura Garonne,
B.P. 165, NOUMEA,
New Caledonia.

Dear Mr Prince,

Your letter has just arrived; on the first delivery after the ending of the postal strike.

After thinking it over I feel that it would be best for you to come to Canberra. We would refund the fares and you could come up on a morning plane and return in the evening (or even midday if you want).

The reason is that this would enable you to see the Department and its operations and with any luck meet Professor Davidson and the people working on New Caledonia and the New Hebrides, notably Dr Dorothy Shineberg and Mr Thompson.

Best write or ring me (71793) saying when you are coming so that I can meet you and take you round - don't make it a week-end because I'm the only one on duty then.

With best wishes,

Yours sincerely,

H.E. Maude

Mr E. J. G. Prince,
c/o Mlle Laura Garonne,
B.P. 165, NOUMEA,
New Caledonia.

Please mark envelope

EXPRESS DELIVERY

Dear Mr Prince,

Your letter has just arrived; on the first delivery after the ending of the postal strike.

After thinking it over I feel that it would be best for you to come to Canberra. We would refund the fares and you could come up on a morning plane and return in the evening (or even midday if you want).

The reason is that this would enable you to see the Department and its operations and with any luck meet Professor Davidson and the people working on New Caledonia and the New Hebrides, notably Dr Dorothy Shueberg and Mr Thompson.

Best write or ring me (71793) saying when you are coming so that I can meet you and take you round - don't make it a week-end because I'm the only one on duty then.

With best wishes,

Yours sincerely,

H. E. Nouble.

c/- Mlle Laura Garoune,
BP 165,
Nouméa,
New Caledonia
16/1/68.

Mr H. E. Maude,
Dept of Pacific History,
Australian National University.

Dear Mr Maude,

Thank you for your letter of
the 6th of December.

I shall be back in Sydney on the
16th of February and I would be
grateful if I could see you after
this date regarding a research thesis
on the Pacific area. Naturally I would
prefer to see you in Sydney but were this
impossible I could make a special trip
to Canberra. In any case I am very
anxious to see you before the commence-
ment of term due to changes I am
considering in my course.

From a thesis on French influence in the
Pacific my interest is now centred on
international cooperation in the Pacific; as
I can read German, French and Spanish
this topic of course appeals to me.

I look forward to an early reply. As
I shall be leaving Nouméa to fly to the
New Hebrides on the 6th of February it
might be necessary to arrange for special
delivery as the mail service is rather
slow here.

I thank you for your interest and
cooperation.

Yours sincerely
Edward Prince

E. J. G. PRINCE,

Department of Pacific History,

6 December 1967.

Mr E.J.C. Prince,
Box 102, c/o Union,
University of N.S.W.,
P.O. Box 1,
KENSINGTON, 2033
New South Wales.

Dear Mr Prince,

Your letter of the 2nd December has been referred to me by the Director's Secretary, as he is away from Canberra.

Professor J.W. Davidson spoke to me on the phone regarding your application and I agreed to see you, should he so desire, on a visit to Sydney the following week. It was arranged that if I was required to interview you, your letter would be put on my desk at the Department.

Professor Davidson left for New York the next day and, owing to some misunderstanding, your letter was sent direct to Professor Spate. I therefore was unaware of your name and address, and indeed was under the impression that the idea of my interviewing you had been abandoned.

I am sorry about this, especially as I have now been to Sydney and do not expect to pay another visit until January. Under the circumstances perhaps you would be so kind as to let me know when you return from New Caledonia so that we can arrange a mutually convenient time and place to meet.

Perhaps I should add that of the two research topics mentioned in your letter, we should be interested in the second but not in the first, as a historical thesis relating to Indo-China could not at present be supervised in this Department.

Yours sincerely,


H.E. Maude

The Australian National University

RESEARCH SCHOOL OF PACIFIC STUDIES

4 December 1967

MR. MAUDE:

In Professor Spate's absence, I enclose a photocopy of a letter received today from Mr. E.J.G. Prince.

I understood that Professor Spate had spoken to you about Mr. Prince, but in any case I am also enclosing the previous correspondence.



Gael Bower

cc Mr Maude

Box 102, c/o Union,
University of N.S.W.,
P.O. Box 1, Kensington,
2033, N.S.W.
2nd December 1967.

O.H.K. Spate,
The Research School of Pacific Studies,
Box 4, P.O. Canberra, 2600, A.C.T.

Dear Sir,

I thank you for your prompt answer (15th November) to my letter regarding possible study with your school in 1969. The subject of the study being generally the influence of France in the Pacific area.

Mr H.E. Maude of the Department of Pacific History has not yet contacted me to arrange a discussion concerning possibilities. As I am still interested in studying the above topic if it could be arranged I would like to see Mr Maude. However if this could not be arranged before the 20th of December I would be happy to see Mr Maude after I come back from New Caledonia about the 20th of February. In that case you could contact me at the following address:- c/o Mlle Laura Garonne, B.P. 165, Nouméa, New Caledonia.

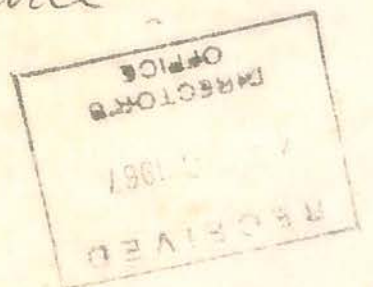
Might I add that I am particularly interested in two main topics in the field of study that I have outlined. The first is French influence in former Indo-China and its effects now (with a study of colonisation and decolonisation); and French influence in certain Pacific islands. As a large amount of the primary sources would be in French my training in this language would be useful, as would my knowledge of French history and French politics.

Thankyou for your interest and help.

Yours faithfully.

Edward Prince

E.J.G. Prince.



(F) Misc. Application

15 November 1967

Mr. E.J.G. Prince,
Box 102, c/o Union,
University of New South Wales,
P.O. Box 1,
KENSINGTON, N.S.W., 2033.

Dear Mr. Prince,

Thank you for your letter of the 11th. It seems a little doubtful whether your particular training and interests would fit into the work of our School, but I understand that Mr. H. E. Maude of the Department of Pacific History will be seeing you shortly and will be able to advise both you and the School as to possibilities. Alternatively, you might care to write to Professor R. S. Parker of the Department of Political Science, Research School of Social Sciences; there might well be an opening there.

Yours sincerely,

(O.H.K. Spate)
Director

Comments please. It might interest
Pol. Sci. RESS?

Cooks

Box 102, c/o Union,
University of N.S.W.,
P.O. Box 1, Kensington,
2033, N.S.W.

11th November 1967.

The Principal,
School of Pacific Studies,
Australian National University,
Canberra, 2600, A.C.T.

Dear Sir,

I am a third year Honours student in the Department of French at the University of N.S.W.. I expect to graduate with an Honours degree at a level of no less than Second-class Honours, Division 1 at the end of 1968. I then wish to continue my studies to the doctoral level. The subject in which I am interested is the influence of France in the Pacific area, both culturally and politically.

My Honours degree necessitates an original thesis with resulting research experience; however the subject of the thesis will not be political. I have studied one year of Political Science with a pass at "Credit" level, while the third year course in French at this University includes a political and economic study of France from 1870 onwards. In 1966 I wrote a 10,000 word paper based on research I carried out on the subject of Communism in France for a student conference held at the University of Sydney.

I would be appreciative if you would tell me if the School of Pacific Studies would be willing to grant me a scholarship to study the subject I have outlined (or an aspect of it) in the event that I gain a satisfactory pass in my Honours degree.

If you cannot reply before the 20th of December would you please send the reply to the following address;

c/o Mlle Laura Garonne, B.P. 165, Nouméa, New Caledonia otherwise the reply should be sent to the above address.

I thank you for your help.

Yours faithfully

Edward Prince

E. J. G. Prince.

RECEIVED
15 NOV 1967
DIRECTOR'S OFFICE

73 NOV 1967

RECEIVED
13 NOV 1967
DIRECTOR'S OFFICE

Director: Agree with Prof. Davidson. It would be worth while, perhaps to consider him again after Mr. Maude has seen him.
Director: Dubious - as his degree will be in French, but Mr Maude hopes to see him when he is in Sydney.
J.W.D. 14/11
14-11-67

Department of Pacific History

4 March 1968

Mr Ian H. Cousins,
P.O. Box 178,
AVALON BEACH,
New South Wales 2107.

Dear Mr Cousins,

Thank you for your letter of the 23rd. We should certainly give your application every consideration should you decide to be a candidate for a scholarship in Pacific History at the A.N.U.

The competition for scholarships is, as you no doubt are aware, fairly intense but you have the advantage of knowing three languages and having been in the islands. I would advise you to obtain the necessary application forms from the Registrar of the Institute of Advanced Studies and send them in when you can though they will probably not be considered until about October. It always takes time for referees to submit their reports.

Even then no final decision will be made until the results of your General Honours course are known, as the class obtained will naturally have a substantial bearing on whether or not you are successful.

To discover what has already been done in Pacific History I would recommend your consulting the classes headed Bibliography, General Works and Culture Contact in the second edition of C.R.H. Taylor's A Pacific Bibliography and the subject cards under History in the Mitchell Library Catalogue of Printed Works, in each case for the particular area you are interested in.

This should give you the main published works. For the theses see Diane Dickson, World Catalogue of Theses on the Pacific Islands which lists some 800 post-graduate theses. I hope to publish this in the Pacific Monograph Series later this year.

The only way to keep up-to-date on what's going on in this particular historical specialization is to subscribe to the Journal of Pacific History. Incidentally, an article about to appear in Vol. III (1968) entitled 'Searching for Sources' should enable you to locate the literature extant on any particular subject.

On the two topics mentioned by you (1) would be of particular interest to us (by which I mean me) provided you realize that the trade with the Spanish Micronesian Colonies, between the periods mentioned by you, was mainly in German and British hands and that the source material is hard to locate. This of course makes it all the more interesting and personally I believe that there is enough material available to make a good thesis.

Micronesia is undoubtedly the most neglected area in Pacific history (see the last two paragraphs of our Editorial in Vol. II of the Journal) and we have been looking for a student for some time with a knowledge of Spanish and German to work on some aspect of Micronesian trading history.

As to your second subject ~~London~~ its import escapes us, unless you are referring to the relatively small trade in Marquesan sandalwood mentioned briefly in my published study of the Tahitian Pork Trade, 1800-1830. Perhaps you would elucidate more fully?

You enquire in conclusion as to the fields in which we encourage research. Frankly, at the Ph.D. level we encourage each student (within reason) to pursue his own interest, and there are members of the staff or students working at the moment on every major island group, on all periods from pre-European to the present day and on political, social, economic, trading, religious, and maritime history, on labour relations, or ethnohistory and a dozen other subject interests. One does well what one is most interested in; I know that I should be hard pressed to categorize many of my own papers or even to say whether I was writing history, anthropology or geography.

Wishing you all success in your final Honours papers.

Yours sincerely,



H. E. Maude

P.O. Box I78 ,
Avalon Beach ,
N.S.W.

23-2-68.

Professor Maude ,
Research School of Pacific Studies ,
A.N.U.

Dear Sir ,

~~XXXX~~ I am a student at the University of New South Wales interested in applying for a Ph. D scholarship in Pacific History. I will be completing my General Honours Degree this year. Perhaps you are not familiar with this degree offered by the U.N.S.W., but in my case , it means I will have completed three years of each of the following subjects :

French.
Spanish.
History.

: two years of History and Philosophy of Science.
and one year of Political Science.

I am extremely interested in gaining a scholarship from your School and in doing research work in this , up till now, neglected field - especially in Australia. Fortunately , my knowledge of French , Spanish and German (four years at High School) covers all of the major colonial powers in the Pacific and should thus be valuable in research work.

I have already acquainted myself with the outline history of the area, although so far I have found it difficult to discover what work has already been done. Tentatively, I am exploring the possibilities of the following two topics.

1) A study of foreign commercial activity in the Spanish colonies of Micronesia between 1850 - and 1898 (possibly to 1914), with particular emphasis on Germany and the newly emerging Japan.

2) The influence on the South Pacific of the pre-Opium War China Trade (approx 1780 - 1840) - the area could be reduced to perhaps what is now French Polynesia.

I myself have just returned from a holiday in New Caledonia where I followed up my interests in the past and present of the Pacific region by having extensive interviews at the S.P.C. and with the Australian Consul, Mr. Wilson. I hope you can furnish me with more information about applying for the Scholarship and also the particular fields in which you are encouraging research.

Hoping to hear from you,
Yours sincerely,

I H Cousins
Ian H. Cousins.

Department of Pacific History

26 April 1968

Mr James Gosselin,
Department of Anthropology,
University of Toronto,
TORONTO 5, Ontario
Canada

Dear Mr Gosselin,

No sooner did I send off my entirely unofficial note to you than I received one from Professor Davidson indicating that if you should be interested in joining us he would be willing to consider your application favourably when the results of your M.A. were known.

I think, however, that he would probably then like to see a copy of your thesis and also your papers submitted to the Royal Commission on the treatment of indigenous peoples in Australian and New Zealand (we would treat these as confidential).

It occurred to me that even if you had a job by then you could always resign, or obtain leave without pay, should you get a scholarship here. My own son joined the civil service but after a year left to take a Ph.D. with us (his subject being Tonga). He certainly never regretted it and the public service people were quite willing to take him back - though actually he went in for University teaching instead.

Yours sincerely,



H.E. Maude

Jim,

Clearly Gosselin is at present classifiable as an anthropologist, but this, I fancy, is because his training has hitherto been entirely in that discipline. Nevertheless his essay is, I suggest, good and evinces a distinct interest in diachronic studies, as does his suggested thesis topic; furthermore his papers submitted to the Royal Commission relating to the treatment of indigenous peoples in Australia and New Zealand (which one would like to see) indicate an interest in history and its application to current problems.

As in any case we could do nothing about Gosselin until May, when his M.A. results will be known, I could if you so desired obtain some more explicit information from him in the interim as to the extent and nature (if any) of his historical interests (and also ask to see his Royal Commission papers). From his reactions it should be easy to accept or reject him.

Heery
4.3.68.

Heery

Fine. Could you then write to him?

Jim
6/3

Department of Pacific History

16 April 1968

Mr James Gosselin,
Department of Anthropology,
University of Toronto,
TORONTO 5, Ontario,
Canada

Dear Mr Gosselin,

As I had something to do with your consideration for a doctoral scholarship here I felt that I should write quite unofficially to explain that the Department for which you were considered was Pacific History.

We felt, however, that without seeing your M.A. thesis and further written work, as well as discussing with you whether or not you were sufficiently interested in ethnohistory and documentary-based studies of culture change we could not in fairness to yourself sign you on as a Pacific historian.

As you needed, therefore, a quick decision I am afraid that it will turn out to be no, despite Professor Davidson's personal interest in your proposed work. You have probably read His Samoa mo Samoa.

Yours sincerely,



H.E. Maude

Professor Davidson

I think that Mr Gosselin is a marginal case. If we could see his M.A. thesis and other written work and could ask him a few questions as to his interests it is quite possible that he might prove acceptable in Pacific History.

What we have, however, indicates that he is an anthropologist pure and simple and interested more in theories of social change than in people. As he wants an immediate decision, therefore, it would seem that the answer must be no.


slm.

Jim,

Clearly Gosselin is at present classifiable as an anthropologist, but this, I fancy, is because his training has hitherto been entirely in that discipline. Nevertheless his essay is, I suggest, good and evinces a distinct interest in diachronic studies, as does his suggested thesis topic; furthermore his papers submitted to the Royal Commission relating to the treatment of indigencus peoples in Australia and New Zealand (which one would like to see) indicate an interest in history and its application to current problems.

As in any case we could do nothing about Gosselin until May, when his M.A. results will be known, I could if you so desired obtain some more explicit information from him in the interim as to the extent and nature (if any) of his historical interests (and also ask to see his Royal Commission papers). From his reactions it should be easy to accept or reject him.

Lee M.
4.3.68.



Carl Heine

Capitol Hill

P.O. Box 158

Saipan, Mariana Islands

Trust Territory of the Pacific Is. 96950

H.E. Maude

Professor J.W. Davidson

6th May 1968

Jim,

Herewith Carl Heine's rather belated reply to my letter (which you have) together with a copy of my acknowledgement.

As you will see, I have stated that the question of Heine coming here to do a M.A. (and possibly later a Ph.D.) is now in your hands. Naturally on general grounds I should be delighted to see the first Micronesian student to work in connexion with this Department installed before my own departure.

If there is anything further I can do to help please let me know.



H.E. Maude

Department of Pacific History

6 May 1968

Mr Carl Heine,
Capitol Hill,
P.O. Box 158,
SAIPAN, Mariana Islands,
Trust Territory of the Pacific Islands 96950

Dear Mr Heine,

Thank you for your letter of the 24th April, letting us know that you would like to apply for a scholarship at the Australian National University with a view to working for a M.A. degree in the first instance.

This is a matter which can only be decided by Professor J.W. Davidson who is at present on a fortnight's visit to Nauru in connexion with some constitutional matter.

However he will be back within a few days now and I have placed your letter on his table for action on his return. You should therefore be hearing from him direct in due course. Incidentally, he told me that he had met one of the Heine family at the Nauruan Independence Celebrations in January.

Do not fill in the papers which the Registrar sent you until you hear further from Professor Davidson. In the meantime I hope very much that ways and means will be found to enable you to join us here, where you would be very welcome.

Yours sincerely,



H.E. Maude

April 24, 1968

H. E. Maude
The Research School of Pacific Studies
The Australian National University
Box 4, P. O. Canberra, A.C.T.

Dear Professor Maude:

I must beg for your forgiveness. I received your letter of 18th January just as I was getting ready to depart for Honolulu, Hawaii, and have just got back here about two weeks ago.

Your letter was most interesting, the thought of working under Professor Davidson is very encouraging. If your traveling in Micronesia included the Marshalls, then you must have seen or known my grandfather, the Rev. Carl R. Heine, who originally came from Australia. I believe he has relatives still living in Australia now. He died at the hands of the Japanese during the last war.

Professor Maude, with respect to my plan to come to Australia, let me say that I am still interested. If accepted, I would want to prepare for a Master of Arts degree, and hope to continue toward a Ph.D degree. The life of the Political Status Commission is not certain whether it will continue much longer after this year. In this case I want to apply for a scholarship.

I have received some formal papers from D.K.R. Hodgkin, the Registrar. These papers are for Ph.D candidate, and I am not so sure whether I should fill them out or wait for the proper forms for Master degree candidate. Will you please advise.

I look forward to hear from you.

Sincerely,



Carl Heine

Mr Helgeby,

Yes, please do send him all we've got about the University; perhaps not only Ph.D. forms but also any pamphlets or handouts you can get about the A.N.U. and its activities.

We have been trying for some years to get a student from Micronesia and nearly succeeded on two occasions. I have written for the Journal of Pacific History:-

"... Yet this particularly promising field continues to lie fallow, with historians reluctant to work in it. Despite appeals for Fulbright Scholars, offers of Visiting Fellowships, personal approaches to academic associates in America, and a proposal to the Trust Territory Department of Education for assisting a suitable Micronesian historian, the response has been nil."

I know Carl Heine's family (his grandfather was a German and his grandmother a Marshall Islander) and though his letter does not sound very promising one never knows.

The address of the Congress of Micronesia is simply:-

SAIPAN,

Mariana Islands,

Trust Territory of the Pacific Islands,
via Guam.

JRM.
15.1.68.

Department of Pacific History

29 May 1968

His Honour A.C. Reid, Esq., C.M.G.,
H.B.M. Commissioner and Consul,
The Residency,
HUKUALOFA, Kingdom of Tonga

Dear Ankie,

This is to serve as an introduction to Caroline Melville, who is paying a brief visit to Tonga in connexion with her work in the development of early urban communities in the Pacific. I have told her to be sure to call on you if she gets locked up in goal, like the first student I sent to Tonga, or finds herself otherwise in difficulties. She will have been to New Zealand, Tahiti, Hawaii, Fiji and Samoa by the time she reaches Tonga so should be an experienced Pacific traveller.

I hope all goes well with you and that you have not forgotten your original project to work on Tongan-Fijian relations in pre- and post-contact times. This period in Tonga should be a real help and with the knowledge of Lau Group and other areas of Polynesian influence in Fiji which you already possess you should be in a unique position to tackle such a fascinating theme.

Things are really moving ahead in Pacific history these days, with the firm establishment of the Journal of Pacific History, the commencement of the international inter-library Pacific Manuscripts Bureau and the subject now being taught at the undergraduate level in some seven Universities, as well as at the post-graduate level here.

Reid Cowell has joined us and I believe quite likes his administrative work, not so very different from what he was doing in Suva. It is also useful in providing him with a good income and a second pension at 65.

We still hear from Sir Harry Luke on occasion - amazing how he keeps up his interest in everything going on. I used to regard him as an old man when he was Governor in Fiji but I suppose he was no older than I am now. And Jane Roth is still working for us in London and Cambridge, doing a magnificent job ferreting out old documentation on the Pacific.

With kind regards from us both,

*Yours as usual,
JRM.*

Department of Pacific History

24 June 1968

Mr Garth A. Rogers,
Department of Anthropology,
University of Auckland,
Box 2175, AUCKLAND,
New Zealand

Dear Mr Rogers,

I should be interested in supervising someone working on a thesis connected with the social history of Tonga, having supervised Noel Rutherford's thesis on 'Shirley Baker' and naturally helped my son with his on 'Population, land and livelihood in Tonga.'

Nevertheless it would hardly be possible for you to present 'an anthropological dissertation' through this Department; it would have to be formulated in historical terms. In practice, of course, this should present little difficulty, for the difference between cultural dynamics and history is largely semantic and anthropologists such as Ben Finney (who has recently joined us from the Department of Anthropology at Santa Barbara) and myself find ourselves quite at home here.

Owing to the ever increasing numbers who apply for scholarships in this Department we have had to weed out applications from many sociologists, political scientists, anthropologists and geographers whose works show no real interest in the historical approach. Have a look therefore at Ron Crocombe's Land Tenure in the Cook Islands (Melbourne, O.U.P., 1964); my Evolution of the Gilbertese Boti; and the articles published in the last two issues of the Journal of Pacific History and see if you share our outlook.

If you do then I suggest that you might care to draft a brief statement of what your thesis would be on and send it to me for vetting. One has to remember that all applications for scholarships go to the Registrar and that, if one stresses anthropology too much, it will end up in that Department, and if it sounds like a study of contemporary political development it will probably end up in Political Science or International Relations.

In any case a lot would inevitably depend on your M.A. thesis and such seminar papers, essays, etc, as you may eventually send with your scholarship application. All these are carefully read by a number of people, who express their views in writing, and a not uncommon verdict is: 'his work shows no sign of a historical sense'. I have not read your 'Politics and social dynamics of Niuafu'ou' but it is on our order list for a microfilm copy and it certainly sounds a most promising title.

The only other point I would make is that you would need to be prepared for a good deal of documentary research, including reading comparative material on other communities, and that part of your field work would probably be in the W.P.H.C. archives in Fiji. On the development of Tongan political organization I fancy that one would have to go as far back as you can to make a worthwhile contribution to knowledge, and not a mere structural analysis.

I hope this is of some use.

Yours sincerely,



H.E. Maude

15th June 1968

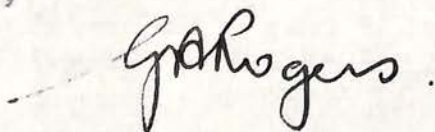
Dr. H.E. Maude,
Department of Pacific History,
Australian National University,
Canberra, A.C.T.
Australia.

Dear Professor Maude,

I have just completed a Master's thesis in social anthropology in this department, based on fieldwork conducted in Tonga from June to October 1967. The thesis deals with ethnography and political organization in Niufo'ou. For the remainder of the year I shall teach in this department and prepare for further fieldwork in Tonga. My interests lie primarily in the field of social anthropology and particularly with the development and contemporary system of Tonga political organization but I am interested to work under a person who is supervising research on Tonga history and society.

Please regard this enquiry as an unofficial request for advise and information concerning the possibilities of presenting an anthropological dissertation to A.N.U. through your department and under your supervision.

Yours sincerely,



Garth A. Rogers
Department of Anthropology,
University of Auckland,
Box 2175, Auckland.
New Zealand.

Jim,

I fancy that he will do as a substitute for Anthony. His work does not strike me as nearly so perceptive as Anthony's on the Fiji elections, but on the other hand it is superior to the politically motivated rantings of his seminar.

I would expect Schultz to produce a careful compilation of factual information which should get him his Ph.D. and be of use, at least as source material, until outdated by the rapid march of events (as his theses were even before their completion).

Jim

26.6.68.



THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY

Box 4, P.O., Canberra, A.C.T. 2600 Telephone: 49-5111 Telegrams and Cables: "Nativiv" Canberra

IN REPLY PLEASE QUOTE:

CONFIDENTIAL REPORT : -ELIZABETH COWELL.....

This is to acknowledge receipt of your confidential report on the above student.

This will be most useful in helping us to select suitable applicants for admission to the University's halls of residence, and to the affiliated colleges.

Professor Davidson,

I am in favour of accepting Miss Stephen. Ethnohistory has become accepted as a legitimate part of history as defined by this Department, and I for one have long awaited someone who could undertake a carefully controlled project in the use of oral tradition in the reconstruction of immediately post-contact history.

I have given much thought to this subject but am aware that I am too old to conduct the necessary field research, and when I am gone there may be no one interested enough to undertake or supervise such a work.

However, we now have a student on offer who is definitely an historian rather than an anthropologist, who has a good general historical training, and who has already acquired a working knowledge of the Mekeo language, together with a clear understanding of what she wants to do and how to do it. Furthermore, she has made a good beginning in collecting some of her source material.

Vansina and McCall have indicated how far we lag behind Africa in this type of historical research, and Katherine Luomala has implied in Ethnohistory (Fall, 1965) that while among Pacific specialists a favourable reaction followed in some quarters my Boti monograph we need further studies in other areas if the position is not once again to be lost by default.

I envisage Miss Stephen's thesis as utilizing both documentary material and oral, as any study of culture contact and race relations in immediately post-contact times must. In other words I see it as similar in methodology to Valentine's successful pioneering study in New Britain, but based on more exhaustive research and a more thorough use of all the material available (including the archaeological).

Finally there are supervisors available for Miss Stephen in this Department. It is, in brief, unlikely that such a combination of a suitable candidate, a suitable subject and suitable supervisors is likely to recur.


1.9.68.

Department of Pacific History

8 November 1968

Mr J.P. Sheppard,
C/- Australian Embassy,
BANGKOK, THAILAND

Dear Mr Sheppard,

Thank you for your letter of 4 November, enclosing a copy of your letter of 24 October to the Academic Registrar. The Department of Pacific History would certainly be interested in discussing possible topics of research with you and in receiving a scholarship application from you. I am likely to be out of Australia myself early in February but to be returning to Canberra later in the month. However, if I am absent either Mr H.E. Maude or Dr Francis West will be acting as Head of Department.

Your letter makes it clear that you are not particularly committed to further study on the labour trade; but perhaps I might mention that a present Ph.D. student, Peter Corris, is working on the Solomon Islands and the labour trade. As he is not in to-day I am not sure whether he saw your thesis when he visited the University of Queensland last year, but he may will have done so.

Yours sincerely,

Sheppard's letter is on file.

J.W.D.

Carol,

A protege of mine called Judith Harvey, who is working at Tarawa in the Gilberts teaching Pacific Studies, wants to apply for a Scholarship at the A.N.U. to do a M.A. in Pacific history.

Would you please go to the Chancellery and collect all the necessary forms and other dope for applying (and getting into a College), including the usual brochures about the beauties of this University and the Faculty Handbook, which costs \$1 and I promise to refund you.

Jerry
16.12.68.

her mands

*'Guff' enclosed. I hope
it's all she needs.*

Carol

Department of Pacific History

17 December 1968

Miss Judith Harvey,
Tarawa Teachers' College,
BIKENIBEU, TARAWA ISLAND,
Gilbert Islands

Dear Miss Harvey,

I was glad to hear that you like the Gilberts; surely anyone who can like that expatriate conurbation that stretches from Betio to Bikenibeu would simply adore the real Gilberts. But I admit the physical setting is lovely even on Tarawa and evening in the Bight when the lagoon is a mirror still lingers in the memory thirty years later. Beru I still think of as the only real home I have ever had in a constantly roving life.

It tickles my fancy that you should be teaching Pacific Studies to the Gilbertese and it must be quite an experience, coming from the Midlands. I trust you give at least a few lectures on the history of the Gilberts and Ellice, and the Central Pacific generally.

I suppose I am biased but I feel that you could not do better than take an initial M.A. in Pacific history at the A.N.U. Fortunately, from the beginning of 1969 arrangements have just been made for Dr Dorothy Shineberg (who recently wrote They Came for Sandalwood) to work for half her time lecturing on Pacific History as a third-year B.A. option and supervising those working for an M.A. in that subject, and the other half doing research in this Department.

You would be attached to the Department of History in the School of General Studies but of course any of us in the Institute would be available to act as joint supervisors with Dorothy, depending on the subject chosen, and generally for advice. I will collect the necessary forms and literature and send them to you.

As to your subject I am a fanatical believer in everyone choosing his or her own thesis subject. There is no hurry about this

and you can decide when you come here though there is no harm in thinking about it in advance. Some M.A. students and most Ph.D. students have, or soon get, a very good idea of what they want to do most; but again others take ages. There is a certain amount of course work in general Pacific History for the M.A. degree, and an exam (which I think no one has failed yet).

John Yaxley was correct in telling you that Hugh Laracy is working for his doctorate on Catholic Missions in the Solomons. But David Hilliard has recently done a first-class thesis on 'Protestant Missions in the British Solomon Islands, 1849-1942' and this included the history of the Melanesian Mission. He spent some time in the Solomons and had many talks with Canon Fox. You might, however, consider working on the Melanesian Mission in the New Hebrides, which would seem a manageable subject for a M.A. thesis (not over 60,000 words), but you'll probably change your subject half a dozen times before you settle on your final love. It's a pity you're off the Gilberts because the history of the A.B.C.F.M. in the Gilberts badly needs doing, and the material is all here waiting (Bingham would make a fine central theme)!

Let me know if and when I can be of any help and in the meantime I hope you have a really happy and successful 1969.

Yours sincerely,



Carol,

A protege of mine called Judith Harvey, who is working at Tarawa in the Gilberts teaching Pacific Studies, wants to apply for a Scholarship at the A.N.U. to do a M.A. in Pacific history.

Would you please go to the Chancellery and collect all the necessary forms and other dope for applying (and getting into a College), including the usual brochures about the beauties of this University and the Faculty Handbook, which costs \$1 and I promise to refund you.

J. M.

16.12.68.

Tarawa Teachers' College,
Bikenibeu,
TARAWA,
Gilbert and Ellice Islands.

27th November, 1968.

Professor H.E. Maude,
Department of Pacific History,
The Research School of Pacific Studies,
The Australian National University,
CANBERRA.

Dear Professor Maude,

After just over a year in the Gilberts, I feel that I can now reply to your letter of 18th September, 1967 concerning the possibility of doing some research work on the Pacific when I leave Tarawa.

It has been a very happy year - the islands certainly have a charm of their own. My biggest regret is that I have not been able to spend time in the outer islands, except for a brief visit to Beru and Nikunau, (though I hope to visit Ocean, Nauru and the Northern Gilberts in the New Year). Despite the increase in expatriate staff we still have the problem of being on top of one another.

In the College I have been giving a course in Pacific Studies and much of my reading has been in Pacific History generally rather than in pure Sociology, and I feel that when I leave here in September '69 I should like to follow this up. As Professor Davidson suggests and in view of my qualifications I agree that an initial M.A. in your Department would seem a suitable method of approach and accordingly I should like to make application to do this. (Perhaps you could let me know how I should make a formal application?)

Although I shall have a reasonable knowledge of these islands and some direct experience of the people through the students at the College, I do not, at this stage, feel that I would want to concentrate my research on Tarawa or the Gilberts only. I agree that this seems a pity having spent time here; perhaps my views might change when I can get away and see the wood for the (coconut) trees! So I have during the last few months been considering a number of alternative fields of research.

Recently John Yaxley, whom I do not think you met, but who was working with Dr. Norma McArthur at ANU earlier this year on the New Hebrides census, passed through Tarawa and I had a long talk with him. He is interested in Pacific History and we discussed a number of ideas. He mentioned that one of the Research students at the School of Pacific Studies is currently working on the history of the Catholic Mission in the Solomons and I wonder if a parallel study on the Melanesia Mission would be possible. It certainly interests me and he suggests that such a study should be attempted whilst Canon Fox is still living.

This is very tentative and I should be very grateful for your views and possible alternative suggestions.

Yours sincerely,

Judith Harvey.

Judith Harvey.

Department of Pacific History,

18 September 1967.

Miss J.C.I. Harvey,
The Tarawa Teachers' College,
BIKENIBEU, Tarawa Island.
Gilbert Islands, Central Pacific.

Dear Miss Harvey,

Thanks for your letter - I had hardly expected one until you got to Tarawa, knowing what a rush it always is at the end.

I hope you are gradually settling in and that you will eventually come to love the islands as we did and do. Admittedly we lived for the most part with the Gilbertese, on islands where there were no other Europeans.

We very seldom visited Tarawa (until I became Resident Commissioner after the War) where there were six Europeans, not one on speaking terms with the others; the trouble being that whereas in larger communities one could live one's own life and make one's own friends, there it was impossible and people were thrown together by virtue of propinquity who normally would have avoided contacts. But Tarawa should be large enough ~~not~~ to have got past that stage, just as Suva had by the 20s.

I enclose a copy of a letter from Professor J.S. Nalson at Armidale in which he states that, as I had feared, you would need to do a year there on leaving Tarawa in order to take a higher degree.

As for us here Professor Davidson has minuted that:

'I think Miss Harvey should be registered here for an internal M.A. when she finishes in Tarawa (we may have some scholarships for such by then), unless she can produce evidence in the meantime (e.g. a paper on Tarawa in 12 months' time) that she is up to Ph.D. standard.'

So the position is much the same and I feel that this would be the case anywhere in Australia or New Zealand. What Professor Davidson means by his cryptic remark about scholarships is that the School of General Studies has recently won the right to take Ph.D. students and it is now proposed, as a quid pro quo, that the Institute of Advanced Studies (of which the Research School of Pacific Studies forms part) should be permitted to take M.A. students.

From a scholarship point of view probably the A.N.U. would be your best bet and you could either take an M.A. in Sociology in the General School or in Pacific History with us, in both cases moving on to a Ph.D. if you felt inclined. On the other hand Nelson's reputation as a sociologist is high and the Department of Sociology here only in its infancy, so if your main interest lies in Sociology rather than Pacific Studies you might do better to go to Armidale.

Anyway there's no need to worry your head about it for the time being; best settle in at Tarawa first and see how your interests develop.

We hope that Tekarei Russell from Bikenibeu will be coming to stay with us next week, with Catherine Tekanene the daughter-in-law of our great friend Tutu Takaneae, who recently died. Tekarei has stayed with us before, prior to her marriage, and we are very fond of her.

Wishing you all success and happiness in your new life,

Yours sincerely,



121 Bath Road,

WORCESTER.

1st. September 1967.

Dear Professor Mande,

I apologise for not replying to your letter earlier than this. I am all set now to leave for Tarawa and fly from London tomorrow at noon. I shall arrive in Tarawa on September 5th, having a few days in Fiji en route.

I am not sure exactly what accommodation I shall have so I have asked that

mail should be sent to the
Teachers' College, Bheniben.

I really am most grateful
to you for all your kindness
in helping me to fix up for a
higher degree, and shall be
most interested to hear what
the situation is at Anandale.

I am afraid that in the
hustle & bustle of packing, I
have lost the pink application
form for the Pacific Journal
which I should like to receive
regularly. To whom should
the remittance be sent?

At this precise moment I feel
a great deal of apprehension
about tomorrow's venture.

But your enthusiasm for the Gilberts
certainly has helped to allay my
fears.

I look forward to telling
of my first impressions and
particularly to the challenge
of the work at the College.

Best wishes,

Judith Hawley.

24th August, 1967.

Jim,

Miss Judith Harvey

Miss Harvey's case was originally referred to me by Sir John and, at his request, I have since conducted somewhat extensive correspondence with her, Professor C. M. Williams of the S.G.S., and Professor J. S. Nalson of the University of New England.

I attach copies of two letters from Miss Harvey, at present Assistant Lecturer at Edge Hill College of Education, Ormskirk, Lancashire, dated the 8th June and 18th July, from which you will see her qualifications (II B Honours in Sociology at the University of Leeds, plus a post-graduate Diploma at Manchester) and the fact that she is anxious to apply at the end of her present tour of service at Tarawa (i.e. about January 1970) for a scholarship in this Department to work for a Ph.D with a thesis probably on "The Development of Organization on Tarawa Island".

Would it be possible for Miss Harvey to join us as a student despite her not having obtained a II A, on the grounds of her subsequent qualifications and special field experience in the Gilberts, i.e. on much the same grounds that we took Ron Crocombe and Peter France? I believe that the proposed thesis would be of both theoretical and practical importance and needs doing, and that requiring as it would both historical and sociological skills it would be well, within her competence. Furthermore, during her tour of service at Bikenibeu, within the Tarawa urban district, she would have an excellent opportunity of studying her subject at first-hand. Again, it is a thesis which I am (I hope) particularly competent to supervise, as I should be able to do throughout 1970 and 1971.

But as I am clearly grossly biased on the whole subject I shall say no more but leave it for your decision.

J.S.N.

Harry: I don't think Miss Harvey's case is - as yet - comparable with those of Crocombe and France. In both cases we had substantial evidence - in C's case overwhelming - of their intellectual quality; and both had very important island experience. I think Miss H. should be registered here for an internal M.A. when she finishes in Tarawa (we may have some scholarships for such by then), unless she can produce evidence in the meantime (e.g. a paper on Tarawa in 12 months' time) that she is up to Ph.D. standard.

Jim 25/8

COPY

Edge Hill College of Education

Department of Sociology

From: Miss J. Harvey,
121 Bath Road,
WORCESTER
England.

Ormskirk, Lancashire.

8th June, 1967.

Professor Sir John Crawford, C.B.E., M.Ec.
Director of Research School of Pacific Studies,
Australian National University,
Box 4, P.O.
CANBERRA, A.C.T. Australia.

Dear Sir,

Last September I registered for an M.A. External degree course with the Social Studies Department of Liverpool University. However, I have now been appointed to a post as Lecturer at the Teachers Training College at Tarawa, in the Gilbert and Ellice Islands, and therefore had to withdraw my registration, as I knew that I would not finish this particular piece of research.

I am most anxious to continue with my studies for a higher degree and am particularly interested in doing some research into some aspect of the sociology of education, in the Gilbert Isles.

I have a good honours degree (B.A. special studies SOCIOLOGY Leeds University) and a post-graduate Diploma in Youth Work (Manchester).

I should be most grateful if you could advise me about the possibility of registering for an external degree course with the Research School for Pacific Studies and of the regulations etc. of the University.

My appointment is in the first instance for two years, with the possible renewal of contract for a further two. I would however, be prepared to study full time for at least a year, after the completion of my initial period of service.

I should like to thank you for your consideration, and for any help which you can give me.

Yours faithfully,

(signed) Judith Harvey.

COPY

EDGE HILL COLLEGE OF EDUCATION

Department of Sociology

Ormiskirk, Lancashire.

18th July, 1967.

Professor H. E. Maude,
Department of Pacific History,
The Australian National University,
CANBERRA, Australia.

Dear Professor Maude,

Thank you very much indeed for your kind letter of 27th June, and for sending me the articles, which will afford me many hours of happy reading.

I had not realised that the Research School took only doctoral students but from what you say, should my qualifications prove acceptable, it would indeed interest me to proceed straight to a Ph.D, especially if I could work on the title you suggest, under your guidance.

Unfortunately, I have only a Two B degree, though the post-graduate diploma course I did, would supplement my studies. For the degree we offered nine subjects at Part II, six of which were general to all Sociology students, and three optional subjects. The papers were as follows:

Sociological Theory	Development of Sociological
Social Systems	Thought
Political and Social Philosophy	Criminology
Social Psychology	Sociology of Religion
Social History of Modern Britain	
Methods of Sociological Investigation	

For the diploma course we were required to present five papers - two from the Department of Youth Work and three from either the Faculty of Education or of Social Studies. This examination therefore comprised of papers in:

Sociology of Youth Cultures and Youth Movements
Theory and Practice of Youth Work (including Social Group Work)

Social Administration (these were special post-graduate courses)
Advanced Criminological Theory (this was also offered by Year I M.A.
Urban Sociology Students)

I have worked for two years in the transition zone of Manchester, in teaching and in Youth Work, and also was asked to prepare a short paper for Manchester University on Youth Work in Blackburn, which served as a pilot study for research now in progress in the city. I was then appointed to Edge Hill College as an Assistant Lecturer.

I realize that my experience is somewhat scanty, but feel most strongly that the opportunity for study presented by my going to Tarawa, will never come again so easily and I am anxious to utilise the experience in the most rewarding way I can.

I should like to take up your offer to pursue further the requirements of the Universities of New England and Queensland, regarding external students, but would of course, prefer, if it is at all possible, to study with the Research School, as it does offer the greatest wealth of documentation and expertise.

I should have liked to have taken up your kind offer to meet you in Australia en route but fear that this is not possible as my flight has been booked and arrangements made for me in Fiji.

I have discussed this whole matter with my tutor, Dr. C. S. Smith, of Manchester University and with Maurice Craft, Head of Department here, and they are very willing to support my application.

Thank you for all your kind consideration. I should be most grateful for your further advice.

Yours sincerely,

(signed) Judith Harvey.

24th August, 1967.

Jim,

Miss Judith Harvey

Miss Harvey's case was originally referred to me by Sir John and, at his request, I have since conducted somewhat extensive correspondence with her, Professor C. M. Williams of the S.G.S., and Professor J. S. Nalson of the University of New England.

I attach copies of two letters from Miss Harvey, at present Assistant Lecturer at Edge Hill College of Education, Ormskirk, Lancashire, dated the 8th June and 18th July, from which you will see her qualifications (II B Honours in Sociology at the University of Leeds, plus a post-graduate Diploma at Manchester) and the fact that she is anxious to apply at the end of her present tour of service at Tarawa (i.e. about January 1970) for a scholarship in this Department to work for a Ph.D with a thesis probably on "The Development of Urbanization on Tarawa Island".

Would it be possible for Miss Harvey to join us as a student despite her not having obtained a II A, on the grounds of her subsequent qualifications and special field experience in the Gilberts, i.e. on much the same grounds that we took Ron Crocombe and Peter France? I believe that the proposed thesis would be of both theoretical and practical importance and needs doing, and that requiring as it would both historical and sociological skills it would be well, within her competence. Furthermore, during her tour of service at Bikenibeu, within the Tarawa urban district, she would have an excellent opportunity of studying her subject at first-hand. Again, it is a thesis which I am (I hope) particularly competent to supervise, as I should be able to do throughout 1970 and 1971.

But as I am clearly grossly biased on the whole subject I shall say no more but leave it for your decision.

slm

Department of Pacific History,
16th August, 1967.

Professor J.S. Nalson,
Department of Sociology,
The University of New England,
ARMIDALE, N.S.W. 2350.

Dear Professor Nalson,

Thank you for your letter concerning Miss J. Harvey. I am writing to her as you suggest and note that you will also kindly write to her Tutor, Dr C.S. Smith.

Originally, when I had hoped that the regulations would enable us to take Miss Harvey here, I had suggested to her that she might care to tackle a study on "the development of urbanization on Tarawa Island", a subject which needs doing badly as it is raising so many practical problems for the administration. This would of course have been partly historical and partly sociological.

Yours sincerely,



H.E. Maude.
Professorial Fellow
in Pacific History.

IN REPLY PLEASE QUOTE
REF.



THE UNIVERSITY OF NEW ENGLAND
ARMIDALE, N.S.W.
Department of Sociology

8th August, 1967

Dr. H.E. Maude,
Department of Pacific History,
Australian National University
Research School of Pacific Studies,
Box 4, P.O.,
CANBERRA. A.C.T. 2600

Dear Dr. Maude,

Thank you for your letter concerning Miss J. Harvey. We do not offer M.A. or Ph.D. externally but if Miss Harvey were prepared to study full time here for one year after her initial period of service, as she states she should be acceptable to our Faculty of Arts, on my recommendation.

I therefore suggest that, if she is interested in working here, she write to me direct giving a full curriculum vitae together with some indication of the particular aspects of the sociology of education in which she is interested.

I know Cyril Smith at Manchester and will write personally to him about her qualifications and ability.

Yours sincerely,

(J. S. Nalson)
Professor of Sociology

Department of Pacific History,
1st August, 1967.

Professor J.S. Nalson,
Department of Sociology,
University of New England,
ARMIDALE, N.S.W. 2350.

Dear Professor Nalson,

I enclose a copy of a letter dated the 8th June from Miss J. Harvey, an Assistant Lecturer in the Department of Sociology at the Edge Hill College of Education, Ormskirk, Lancashire, who is about to become a Lecturer at the Teachers Training College, Tarawa, Gilbert Islands.

Miss Harvey is anxious to work for a higher degree by engaging in sociological research while stationed at Tarawa, possibly in some aspect of the sociology of education.

I understand that our regulations unfortunately preclude us from taking Miss Harvey as an external student for a M.A. or Ph.D. and have been advised that your Department is probably the only one in Australia which would, in fact, consider her application sympathetically.

In a supplementary letter Miss Harvey states that she obtained IIB Honours at the University of Leeds, and supplemented this with a post-graduate Diploma in Youth Work at Manchester. She adds that:-

"For the degree we offered nine subjects at Part II, six of which were general to all Sociology students, and three optional subjects. The papers were as follows:

Sociological Theory	Development of Sociological
Social Systems	Thought
Political and Social Philosophy	Criminology
Social Psychology	Sociology of Religion
Social History of Modern Britain	
Methods of Sociological Investigation	

For the diploma course we were required to present five papers - two from the Department of Youth Work and three from either the Faculty of Education or of Social Studies. This examination therefore comprised of papers in :

Sociology of Youth Cultures and Youth Movements
Theory and Practice of Youth Work (including Social Group Work)

Social Administration
Advanced Criminological Theory (these were special post-graduate courses)

Urban Sociology (this was also offered by Year I M.A. students)

I have worked for two years in the transition zone of Manchester, in teaching and in Youth Work, and also was asked to prepare a short paper for Manchester University on Youth Work in Blackburn, which served as a pilot study for research now in progress in the city. I was then appointed to Edge Hill College as an Assistant Lecturer.

I realize that my experience is somewhat scanty, but feel most strongly that the opportunity for study presented by my going to Tarawa, will never come again so easily and am anxious to utilise the experience in the most rewarding way I can."

I lived in the Gilbert Islands myself for some 20 years and have helped 15 students from America and France in various aspects of Gilbertese studies, my own training being in anthropology. I am therefore personally interested in Miss Harvey's case and promised her that I would make preliminary enquiries on her behalf as to whether you would be willing to consider her as a post-graduate external student for a higher degree.

I gather that any application which she might make would be strongly supported by her Tutor, Dr C.S. Smith of Manchester University, and Maurice Craft, head of the Department in which she is at present lecturing.

Yours sincerely,



H.E. Maude.

Department of Pacific History,
29th July, 1967.

Miss J. Harvey,
121 Bath Road,
WORCESTER, England.

Dear Miss Harvey,

Your letter gives, I think, all one needs to know and I shall try to persuade the administrative head of the Department, Professor J.W. Davidson, to agree to back you with the Faculty Board of the Research School of Pacific Studies as a Ph.D. scholar.

Even if he agrees, however, it would not be considered by the Board until you can state the approximate date on which you would be free to join us (I imagine about January 1970). I.e. you would logically apply on the official form, giving your photo and the names of your three referees, etc., early in 1969 and know the answer about the middle of 1969. Meanwhile you would be on tenterhooks, which is not very satisfactory from your point of view.

So I shall try out Amidale as well, since you might be able to take a M.A. with them first and then come on to us. Queensland they tell me is out as they are refusing to take even inter-state external students, much less those outside Australia.

It will take some time before I can tackle Professor Davidson because he has just gone off to Nauru, via Fiji and Tarawa, as he is constitutional adviser to the Nauruans on the legislative and other problems involved in their imminent independence (he did the same job for the people of Western Samoa and the Cook Islands). So I do not expect him back for a couple of months. Meanwhile I suppose that you will have left for the Gilberts so you had better let me know when to start sending letters there and the exact address.

Your sociology papers sound most awe-inspiring to me and I should not hesitate to accept you as a scholar; but alas I am known as an enthusiast and my academic colleagues are considerably more hard-headed. Also, and unfortunately, I should not in any case be able to help you as official supervisor beyond your initial year, as I retire on the 31st December, 1971, at midnight. Not that it will, I presume, make much difference to my work in practice because one of the joys of research is that one usually dies pen in hand engaged on some paper: my mother published one on her 91st birthday. Another joy is that the virus appears to be hereditary, for my son flies to Honolulu next month to give a two-weeks

intensive course to 125 Peace Corps Volunteers on the Kingdom of Tonga (no doubt the C.I.A. are paying).

The Latouches are with us now and working hard. They have adopted a dear little Abemaman girl, Nei Tientaake (apparently she was christened Joan of Arc, which got transliterated) and she prattles away in Gilbertese from morning to night.

I should have explained that if accepted as a Ph.D. student you would be required to do probably a year on full-time field work and two years writing your thesis (approximately 100,000 words), during which time you would receive an allowance of a bit over £1,000 a year and all field expenses - enough to live comfortably on, and even run a small car. There is no course work; just a thesis.

I hope you like the Gilberts; my wife and I lived there for 20 years, and loved every minute of it,

Yours sincerely,



H.E. Maude.

EDGE HILL COLLEGE OF EDUCATION

DEPARTMENT OF SOCIOLOGY

HEAD OF DEPARTMENT:
MAURICE CRAFT, B.Sc. Econ.

ORMSKIRK, LANCASHIRE

Telephone: 3931/2/3 ext. 45

18th July, 1967.

Professor H.E. Maude,
Department of Pacific History,
The Australian National University,
Canberra, Australia.

Dear Professor Maude,

Thank you very much indeed for your kind letter of 27th June, and for sending me the articles, which will afford me many hours of happy reading.

I had not realised that the Research School took only doctoral students, but from what you say, should my qualifications prove acceptable, it would indeed interest me to proceed straight to a Ph.D, especially if I could work on the title you suggest, under your guidance.

Unfortunately, I have only a Two B degree, though the post-graduate diploma course I did, would supplement my studies. For the degree we offered nine subjects at Part II, six of which were general to all Sociology students, and three optional subjects. The papers were as follows:

Sociological Theory
Social Systems
Political and Social Philosophy
Social Psychology
Social History of Modern Britain
Methods of Sociological Investigation

Development of Sociological
Thought
Criminology
Sociology of Religion.

For the diploma course we were required to present five papers - two from the Department of Youth Work and three from either the Faculty of

EDGE HILL COLLEGE OF EDUCATION

DEPARTMENT OF SOCIOLOGY

HEAD OF DEPARTMENT:
MAURICE CRAFT, B.Sc. Econ.

ORMSKIRK, LANCASHIRE

Telephone: 3931/2/3 ext. 45

Education or of Social Studies. This examination therefore comprised of papers in:

Sociology of Youth Cultures and Youth Movements
Theory and Practice of Youth Work (including Social Group Work)

Social Administration
Advanced Criminological Theory
Urban Sociology

(these were special post-graduate courses)
(this was also offered by Year I M.A. students.)

I have worked for two years in the transition zone of Manchester, in teaching and in Youth Work, and also was asked to prepare a short paper for Manchester University on Youth Work in Blackburn, which served as a pilot study for research now in progress in the city. I was then appointed to Edge Hill College as an Assistant Lecturer.

I realise that my experience is somewhat scanty, but feel most strongly that the opportunity for study presented by my going to Tarawa, will never come again so easily and I am anxious to utilise the experience in the most rewarding way I can.

I should like to take up your offer to pursue further the requirements of the Universities of New England and Queensland, regarding external students, but would of course prefer, if it is at all possible, to study with the Research School, as it does offer the greatest wealth of documentation and expertise.

I should have liked to have taken up your kind offer to meet you in Australia en route, but fear that this is not possible as my flight has been booked and arrangements made for me in Fiji.

I have discussed this whole matter with my tutor, Dr. C.S. Smith, of Manchester University and with Maurice Craft, Head of Department here, and they are very willing to support my application.

Thank you for all your kind consideration. I should be most grateful for your further advice.

Yours sincerely,

Judith Harvey.

Judith Harvey.

Department of Pacific History,
6th July, 1967.

Miss Judith Harvey,
Department of Sociology,
Edge Hill College of Education,
ORMSKIRK, Lancashire, England.

Dear Miss Harvey,

Sir John Crawford has now sent all the correspondence on your file back to me and asked me to acknowledge your letter on his behalf and also to give you the background story.

This latter task I seem to have already performed in my letter of the 27th June and I shall await your reply before advising further. For instance if you have done no history at all at your B.A. level it might inhibit the School of General Studies from taking you as a history scholar for a M.A. though I do not think that it would prevent the Institute of Advanced Studies from taking you as a Ph.D. scholar (my first student had taken his degree in Anthropology and my last in English).

But the best thing would be for you to come and see us en route to the Gilberts. Failing that I can try New England and Queensland in case they would take you as an external M.A. student in sociology.

Yours sincerely,



H.E. Maude.

Mr. Maude

I suggest you
write personally
but giving Miss
Stowner the background
story as recorded by
Prof Williams as fully
as you wish
would you indicate
too that your letter is
also my acknowledgment

J.S.B. 1/7/67

THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY

THE RESEARCH SCHOOL OF PACIFIC STUDIES

IN REPLY PLEASE QUOTE:

REF. No. _____

BOX 4 P.O. CANBERRA A.C.T.

TEL. 49 5111

Telegrams "Nativiv" Canberra

Department of Pacific History,
27th June, 1967.

Sir John Crawford, C.B.E.,
Director, Research School of Pacific Studies.



Dear Sir John,

As the S.G.S. M.A. in Sociology appears to be more or less in abeyance, due to staffing difficulties, I consulted Professor Williams about the possibility of Miss Harvey working for her M.A. in History. There are some fascinating research problems in the Gilberts demanding a sociological training but best tackled by an historical approach - such as an urbanization study of Tarawa, the Colony headquarters.

I enclose a very helpful reply from Williams which indicates that Miss Harvey's options are, in effect, either to continue her present affiliation with Liverpool or to try for a post-graduate scholarship with the S.G.S. here at the end of her initial two years' tour in the islands. Armidale and Queensland would almost certainly demand at least a brief annual period of residence.

The S.G.S. History Department's definition of the scope of their discipline is evidently rather more restricted than that of the Department of Pacific History, where half the work done could be equally well classed as sociology or anthropology or geography or economics, but I have no doubt that with Professor Davidson's help we could arrange a suitable research topic which would be equally acceptable to Professor Manning Clark, Miss Harvey and ourselves (who would presumably be asked to undertake her supervision).

Meanwhile, unless you have any objection I will write to Miss Harvey unofficially, with a view to encouraging and helping her. I have been able to assist 11 students working on Gilbertese studies during the past five years, most of them flying here from the U.S. or France; one (a geographer) came from Honolulu early this year and two more (an anthropologist and a sociologist) are due about August after completing two years of field work in the Gilberts. It would be nice to add Judith Harvey as a swan song.

May I thank you most sincerely for your recent very kind and encouraging note on the Research Library Scheme - it has made me feel on top of the world again,

Yours sincerely,

John Manning Clark



THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY

ALL COMMUNICATIONS
TO BE ADDRESSED TO
THE REGISTRAR, SCHOOL
OF GENERAL STUDIES.

TELEPHONE:
TELEGRAMS AND CABLES:
"NATUNIV" CANBERRA.

THE SCHOOL OF GENERAL STUDIES

P.O. BOX 4, CANBERRA, A.C.T.

Department of History.

21 June, 1967.

Mr. H.E. Maude,
Pacific History,
Research School of Pacific Studies.

Dear Mr. Maude,

We should like to be able to help Miss Harvey, but after discussing her letter with the Sub-Dean of the Faculty of Arts I think it would be pointless to propose that she be admitted as an M.A. candidate in History.

Assuming that Miss Harvey's B.A. was at 2A level, and that it contained sufficient History to admit her to this School, there remain two formidable obstacles to her enrolment. The first is the nature of her research interests, which, as she states them, are pretty wide of History. But even if she were willing to tackle a more acceptable subject, her proposal to enrol as an external candidate seems crippling. Even if regular personal contact between a supervisor and Miss Harvey could be guaranteed, I doubt that the Faculty will again permit the enrolment of an external candidate.

I don't know what advice should be offered to Miss Harvey. New England has a Sociology Department, but its Faculty would almost certainly insist on any candidate attending the University for at least a couple of weeks in each year. Queensland may be a possibility: I am not sure of the rules there. But as Miss Harvey has been an external candidate at Liverpool, might it be possible for her to resume that connection with a new research topic? Would your own Department be able to offer her even occasional personal supervision or help acceptable to Liverpool?

Miss Harvey would (if a 2A) be eligible to seek a post-graduate Scholarship here, and she says she is prepared to "study full time for at least a year" after her first two years' service at Tarawa. Perhaps this is the most substantial crumb of comfort we could offer her.

Yours sincerely,

C.M. Williams

Professor of History.

EDGE HILL COLLEGE OF EDUCATION

DEPARTMENT OF SOCIOLOGY

HEAD OF DEPARTMENT:
MAURICE CRAFT, B.Sc.Econ.

ORMSKIRK, LANCASHIRE

Telephone: 3931/2/3 ext. 45

*Mr Maude
Your advice pl.?*

JHB 15/6
8th June, 1967.

Professor Sir John Crawford, C.B.E., M.Ec.
Director of Research School of Pacific Studies,
Australian National University,
Box 4, P.O.,
Canberra, A.C.T.
Australia.

*to Harvie
will now handle this
Mr. Maude might
like to see it.
JHB
15/6*

RECEIVED
13 JUN 1967
6338
DIRECTOR'S
OFFICE

Dear Sir,

Last September I registered for an M.A. External degree course with the Social Studies Department of Liverpool University. However, I have now been appointed to a post as Lecturer at the Teachers Training College at Tarawa, in the Gilbert and Ellice Islands, and therefore had to withdraw my registration, as I knew that I would not finish this particular piece of research.

I am most anxious to continue with my studies for a higher degree and am particularly interested in doing some research into some aspect of the sociology of education, in the Gilbert Isles.

I have a good honours degree (B.A. special studies SOCIOLOGY, Leeds University) and a post-graduate Diploma in Youth Work (Manchester).

I should be most grateful if you could advise me about the possibility of registering for an external degree course with the Research School for Pacific Studies and of the regulations etc. of the University.

*We haven't
any - but
MA in the
S.G.S with
supervision
from here?*

My appointment is in the first instance for two years, with the possible renewal of contract for a further two. I would however, be prepared to study full time for at least a year, after the completion of my initial period of service.

I should like to thank you for your consideration, and for any help which you can give me.

Yours faithfully,

Judith Harvey

Miss Judith Harvey.

Department of Pacific History,
27th June, 1967.

Miss Judith Harvey,
Department of Sociology,
Edge Hill College of Education,
ORMSKIRK, Lancashire.

Dear Miss Harvey,

Sir John Crawford will no doubt be replying officially to your letter to him. Meanwhile I am taking the liberty of writing unofficially as an old-timer in the Gilberts, who eventually ended up as Resident Commissioner of the Colony before moving on into full-time research, first in the South Pacific Commission and now in the A.N.U.

The trouble with this University is that it does not really cater for external students, and you might be better advised to continue your affiliation with Liverpool for your M.A. An alternative would be to try the University of New England at Armidale or Queensland at Brisbane, but I expect that both would demand that you should be in residence for at least a fortnight each year. But I will try them out if you like.

Our sociology M.A. in the School of General Studies here is in the doldrums at present, as the person who ran it has left, so if you feel like doing your M.A. here it would have to be in History. And you would need to complete your two years' tour in the islands first, utilizing it to get in your field work, and then come to us on a post-graduate scholarship for your M.A.

I see no real difficulty in your finding a suitable subject on the borderline between sociology and history. I myself was trained as an anthropologist and never know when I am writing sociology, anthropology, geography, history or economics (my 'Beachcombers and Castaways' was described as sociology by more than one professional sociologist).

Yet another possibility is to skip your M.A. altogether and do a Ph.D. with this Department, which only takes doctoral students. This practice is quite usual in Australia; my son, for instance, went straight from a B.A. at Sydney to a Ph.D. here and never regretted it.

But so much depends on what you mean by 'a good honours degree', as normally, both for a M.A. or a Ph.D., you should have a First or a Two A Honours, though sometimes we take a Two B with field experience or a few good published papers. And what were your subjects?

I have assisted 11 students working on Gilbertese studies during the past 5 years, most of whom flew here from the U.S. or France either before or after their period of field work, as this is the only place in

the world where one can obtain the necessary documentary briefing. If you are going to Tarawa via Australia could you not stop off for three or four days and visit us here (my wife and I would be glad to put you up, and we are only 50 minutes from Sydney and about 90 from Melbourne)? You could then see for yourself how the Research School of Pacific Studies functions and discuss with us how we can best be of help to you.

Madame Latouche, a sociologist from the Sorbonne, has been working on Abemama, Kuria and Aranuka for the past two years with her anthropologist husband, and we hope that they will be joining us here in August. A fine thesis subject for you would be 'The development of urbanization on Tarawa Island' - it badly needs doing and is sociology and history at the same time. I am sending a recent paper or two on the Gilberts in case they are of interest; another comes out in Vol.II of the Journal of Pacific History.

Yours sincerely,



H.E. Maude.

EDGE HILL COLLEGE OF EDUCATION

DEPARTMENT OF SOCIOLOGY

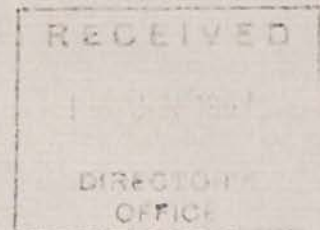
HEAD OF DEPARTMENT:
MAURICE CRAFT, B.Sc. Econ.

ORMSKIRK, LANCASHIRE

Telephone: 39312/3 ext. 45

8th June, 1967.

Professor Sir John Crawford, C.B.E., M.Sc.
Director of Research School of Pacific Studies,
Australian National University,
Box 4, P.O.,
Canberra, A.C.T.
Australia.



Dear Sir,

Last September I registered for an M.A. External degree course with the Social Studies Department of Liverpool University. However, I have now been appointed to a post as Lecturer at the Teachers Training College at Tarawa, in the Gilbert and Ellice Islands, and therefore had to withdraw my registration, as I knew that I would not finish this particular piece of research.

I am most anxious to continue with my studies for a higher degree and am particularly interested in doing some research into some aspect of the sociology of education, in the Gilbert Isles.

I have a good honours degree (B.A. special studies SOCIOLOGY, Leeds University) and a post-graduate Diploma in Youth Work (Manchester).

I should be most grateful if you could advise me about the possibility of registering for an external degree course with the Research School for Pacific Studies and of the regulations etc. of the University.

My appointment is in the first instance for two years, with the possible renewal of contract for a further two. I would however, be prepared to study full time for at least a year, after the completion of my initial period of service.

I should like to thank you for your consideration, and for any help which you can give me.

Yours faithfully,

Miss Judith Harvey.

Department of Pacific History,
27th June, 1967.

Professor C.M. Williams,
Department of History,
The School of General Studies.

Dear Professor Williams,

Thank you for your very helpful and prompt reply to my query about Miss Harvey's possible admission as a M.A. candidate in History.

I have duly forwarded your letter to Sir John Crawford, who originally initiated the enquiry, and shall also write to Miss Harvey personally, as one who has been engaged in Gilbert Islands studies for over 40 years.

I feel myself that if Miss Harvey intends to tackle some study connected with the Gilberts she would probably be wisest to work at it during her spare time while on her two years' tour at Tarawa and then try for a post-graduate scholarship here. But it depends very much on what her 'good honours degree' means, and this I shall endeavour to find out.

Again many thanks for your advice,

Yours sincerely,



H.E. Maude.

67/1063



THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY

ALL COMMUNICATIONS
TO BE ADDRESSED TO
THE REGISTRAR, SCHOOL
OF GENERAL STUDIES.

TELEPHONE:
TELEGRAMS AND CABLES:
"NATUNIV" CANBERRA.

THE SCHOOL OF GENERAL STUDIES

P.O. BOX 4, CANBERRA, A.C.T.

Department of History.

21 June, 1967.

Mr. H.E. Maude,
Pacific History,
Research School of Pacific Studies.

Dear Mr. Maude,

We should like to be able to help Miss Harvey, but after discussing her letter with the Sub-Dean of the Faculty of Arts I think it would be pointless to propose that she be admitted as an M.A. candidate in History.

Assuming that Miss Harvey's B.A. was at 2A level, and that it contained sufficient History to admit her to this School, there remain two formidable obstacles to her enrolment. The first is the nature of her research interests, which, as she states them, are pretty wide of History. But even if she were willing to tackle a more acceptable subject, her proposal to enrol as an external candidate seems crippling. Even if regular personal contact between a supervisor and Miss Harvey could be guaranteed, I doubt that the Faculty will again permit the enrolment of an external candidate.

I don't know what advice should be offered to Miss Harvey. New England has a Sociology Department, but its Faculty would almost certainly insist on any candidate attending the University for at least a couple of weeks in each year. Queensland may be a possibility; I am not sure of the rules there. But as Miss Harvey has been an external candidate at Liverpool, might it be possible for her to resume that connection with a new research topic? Would your own Department be able to offer her even occasional personal supervision or help acceptable to Liverpool?

Miss Harvey would (if a 2A) be eligible to seek a post-graduate Scholarship here, and she says she is prepared to "study full time for at least a year" after her first two years' service at Tarawa. Perhaps this is the most substantial crumb of comfort we could offer her.

Yours sincerely,

C.M. Williams
Professor of History.

Department of Pacific History,
27th June, 1967.

Sir John Crawford, C.B.E.,
Director, Research School of Pacific Studies.

Dear Sir John,

As the S.G.S. M.A. in Sociology appears to be more or less in abeyance, due to staffing difficulties, I consulted Professor Williams about the possibility of Miss Harvey working for her M.A. in History. There are some fascinating research problems in the Gilberts demanding a sociological training but best tackled by an historical approach - such as an urbanization study of Tarawa, the Colony headquarters.

I enclose a very helpful reply from Williams which indicates that Miss Harvey's options are, in effect, either to continue her present affiliation with Liverpool or to try for a post-graduate scholarship with the S.G.S. here at the end of her initial two years' tour in the islands. Armidale and Queensland would almost certainly demand at least a brief annual period of residence.

The S.G.S. History Department's definition of the scope of their discipline is evidently rather more restricted than that of the Department of Pacific History, where half the work done could be equally well classed as sociology or anthropology or geography or economics, but I have no doubt that with Professor Davidson's help we could arrange a suitable research topic which would be equally acceptable to Professor Manning Clark, Miss Harvey and ourselves (who would presumably be asked to undertake her supervision).

Meanwhile, unless you have any objection I will write to Miss Harvey unofficially, with a view to encouraging and helping her. I have been able to assist 11 students working on Gilbertese studies during the past five years, most of them flying here from the U.S. or France; one (a geographer) came from Honolulu early this year and two more (an anthropologist and a sociologist) are due about August after completing two years of field work in the Gilberts. It would be nice to add Judith Harvey as a swan song.

May I thank you most sincerely for your recent very kind and encouraging note on the Research Library Scheme - it has made me feel on top of the world again,

Yours sincerely,
J. Williams

29 Howell St

Kotara 2288

23. 6. 69

Mr. H. E. Mande,

Department of Pacific History,
Australian National University

Dear Mr. Mande,

Please accept my most humble apologies for this late reply to your last letter.

It arrived over a fortnight ago, after the usual delay, but during the same period the marking and reviewing of end of term essays has occupied most of my waking hours. Since the first semester examinations are now upon us, this occupation is likely to continue for another fortnight or so. As a result, I have had little opportunity to do any reading in Pacific History of either a general or specific nature.

Thank you for the copies of the letters concerning my tentative thesis topic. It is encouraging to know that the Latter-day Saints are likely to cooperate, although I shall not be greatly surprised if Professor Davidson considers the cost of the venture to be excessive. I had, rather

naively, hoped that much of the material might be available on microfilm. I have had, for some time, a copy of the Book of Mormon and a small amount of pamphlet and journal literature, but cannot claim to have read - or, for that matter, seen - the Saints' entire output.

I hope, by the time of my arrival in Canberra, to have one or two topics in reserve should Professor Davidson's attitude to this one be unfavourable. To this end, I have been fortunate enough to acquire a copy of your book, which at first proved difficult to obtain in both Sydney and Newcastle.

Once again, please accept my sincere apologies for not replying sooner, and my gratitude for your efforts on my behalf.

Yours sincerely,
Norman Douglas.

Copy to Dr Neil Rutherford

Department of Pacific History,
14th March, 1969.

Mr Norman Douglas,
29 Howell Street,
KOTARA, N.S.W.2288.

Dear Norman,

It is seldom these days that anyone writes a letter of thanks for anything and yours arrived this morning like a refreshing bolt from the blue. And fortunately I am able to reciprocate by letting you know that your scholarship was approved yesterday by the Faculty Board of the Research School of Pacific Studies (the only one to get a scholarship in Pacific History).

It still has to go to the Board of Graduate Studies, the University Council, the Vice-Chancellor, and who can tell where else, but I think that I am right in saying that once a Scholarship application has passed the formidable hurdle of the Faculty Board it has never yet, in practice, been turned down by any of these astral bodies, which are really concerned with matters of policy. I believe a card-carrying member of the Communist Party was once queried in Council for some appointment; but the demur was not supported.

So the Professor regards you as in effect one of us (hence the use of your Christian name) and has suggested that I should write to you in case you may care to commence making your arrangements to join us as soon as you can, and to let us know in due course when that happy event may be expected to take place.

You will probably not hear officially about your scholarship till goodness knows when, as the bureaucratic mills grind exceedingly slowly.

And may I be the first to congratulate you,

Yours,

SLM.

29 Howell St.

Kotara 2288

N.S.W.

10.3.69

Dear Mr. Maude,

Thank you for your letter informing me of recent developments concerning my application for a Ph.D. scholarship, and of your own efforts on my behalf. I am delighted to learn that my application is still being seriously considered, and that Professor Davidson has agreed to "press my claims".

I should also like to thank you for the courteous and helpful reception me on my brief visit to Canberra recently and for the opportunity to discuss my research interests.

Would you kindly extend my best wishes to Mrs. Maude. I hope I may have the chance to meet you both again soon.

Yours sincerely
Norman Douglas.

AUSTRALIAN POST OFFICE
TELEGRAM

TELEGRAPHS
PHONE 92799
- 6 FEB 1969
MANUKAA A.C.T.

AUSTRALIAN POST OFFICE
TELEGRAM

+

UK 039= NNEA153 =
NEWCASTLE NSW 18 11.30A

AUSTRALIAN POST OFFICE
TELEGRAM

H MAUDE
77 ARTHUR CIRCLE 29.
FORREST ACT

AUSTRALIAN POST OFFICE
TELEGRAM

ARRIVING FRIDAY FOR INTERVIEW WILL PHONE ON
ARRIVAL

NORMAN DOUGLAS NEWCASTLE UNI

(77 UNI) 50

POST OFFICE
GRAM

AUSTRALI
TELE

15 12 001

Diplôme d'Etudes de Civilisation français, Sorbonne. 1964
B.A., Victoria University of Wellington. 1968
B.A. (1st class honours), Victoria University of Wellington. 1969

Political evolution in French Polynesia; with emphasis on a study of the consequences of the French political system in a non-western society when compared with other Polynesian groups administered under different systems.

- (1) Professor R.H. Brookes, Professor-in-charge, School of Political Science and Public Administration, Victoria University of Wellington: Has known her as a student for 4 years and as a part-time Research Assistant for the past year. 'She is one of the most outstanding students we have had during the past decade, and I strongly recommend her as a candidate for post graduate studies.'
- (2) Mr T. Smith, Reader in Political Science, Victoria University of Wellington: 'One of the best of our students in the Political Science Department in recent years. She successfully completed her B.A. with first class honours and during this year has been teaching in the Political Science Department of Canterbury University. During her final undergraduate year she was in my class on political development in the South Pacific. In that class she was outstanding in her perception of the difficulties of reconciling Polynesian and European political ideals. I have encouraged her to go on to deeper studies in that field and in particular have encouraged her application to you. I can support her with complete confidence as a hard working and enthusiastic student with a very good mind.'
- (3) Dr A. Robinson, Senior Lecturer, Victoria University of Wellington: ~~is on Sabbatical leave in Holland and there has been insufficient time to contact him.~~

Tahiti (with stop-overs in other Polynesian territories en route), and conceivably, though I doubt it, Paris.

Professor Davidson

No

No

None

A

Strongly recommended as a candidate with exceptional qualifications to undertake the study suggested, being bilingual in French and English, a first class honours graduate who has specialized in the political development of the Pacific Islands, and now Assistant Lecturer in Political Science.

with knowledge of Maori,

As from: 77 Arthur Circle,
Forrest, A.C.T. 2603,
10th June, 1973.

Dr John Charlot,
P.O. Box 1393,
PAGO PAGO,
American Samoa 96799.

Dear Dr Charlot,

Your letter of the 20th has been forwarded to me at the University of Adelaide, where I am at the moment. I have not been able to make a detailed examination of the papers which you enclosed as yet but they are clearly interesting and your experimental application of the principles of Biblical criticism to Samoan oral texts may well prove a fruitful line of approach.

But quite frankly I do not know of any University or Foundation to which you could apply with any hope of success for a position on their staff or a grant in aid of your research.

Australia and New Zealand are new countries with small populations and as a consequence do not possess the rich endowments of European institutions, or those in the United States. As far as Pacific studies are concerned all appointments that I know of are for University teaching, except a very occasional Research Fellowship at the Australian National University for which the competition is naturally keen (they normally go to someone with a number of publications on some aspect or aspects of Pacific studies).

Your difficulty is one which confronts all scholars who make their reputation in one discipline and then essay to change to another: that of maintaining yourself until you have established your name in your new field by publications in Journals which are recognized by your colleagues. That is unless you are prepared to become a post-graduate scholar once again and take a doctorate in Pacific history or some other branch of Pacific studies.

I should have thought that your best prospects lie in Hawaii - ~~the~~ possibly through the East-West Center or the University - or on the staff of the Pacific Theological College. But on my return to Canberra I shall certainly pass on your letter to the Department of Pacific History, as being the only body which I know of employing non-teaching personnel.

I wish that I could be more encouraging but I know full well how hard the road of the trail breaker can be, especially one who, like you, is endeavouring to change horses in mid-stream. I wish too that I could assist you in some practical way myself, but I am long retired and hold only honorary positions at Universities, which do not involve ~~the~~ any control over the disbursement of funds.

My advice is to breach the gates by publishing in the Journals, such as the Journal of the Polynesian Society and the Journal of Pacific History, until Pacific scholars have become familiar with your work and can judge it on its merits. I do wish you all success and shall be glad to hear of your progress. Please do not hesitate to write to me at any time if you think that I can be of practical help, even though I have no control over appointments.

Yours sincerely,



H.E. Maude.

Professor H. E. Maude
77 Arthur Circle
Forrest, A.C.T. 2603.
Australia

May 20, 1973

Dear Professor Maude,

I have been in correspondence with Professor Caroline Ralston since she passed through Pago Pago, and she suggested that I write to you to inquire about the possibilities of finding a position in Polynesian studies.

I earned my doctorate from the University of Munich in Religious Studies, majoring in New Testament, and have published in that field. I have also worked professionally in literature and art criticism.

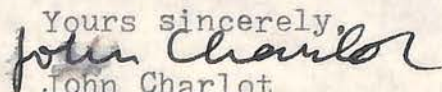
At present, I am scholar-in-residence in American Samoa. I have been collecting unpublished Samoan materials (I am already in contact with Mr. Robert Langdon), teaching a seminar in Samoan literature, republishing the Samoan texts of O. Stuebel's Samoanische Texte, and writing articles on Samoan art and literature. I enclose my Vita, two finished articles, and the first draft of the beginning of a third.

In my articles on Samoan literature, I am trying to apply the methods of Biblical criticism to Samoan texts. We found this very fruitful in my seminar. It has not, to my knowledge, been tried before.

My contract in American Samoa ends in August. I would very much like to continue my Polynesian researches, but so far have not found a position in which I could do this. I would be very grateful if you could tell me if you know of any openings for which I might apply, perhaps positions which would include Religious Studies, Art, and/or Literature.

I would be very grateful also for your criticisms of my articles. I very much admire your Of Islands and Men and found the introduction of "Rarotongan Sandalwood" an encouragement for my own work.

Thank you very much.

Yours sincerely,

John Charlot
P.O. Box 1393
Pago Pago, American Samoa 96799
USA

CURRICULUM VITAE John Charlot

- Born: April 13, 1941, New York, N. Y.
- Married: to Dominique de Mahuet, Feb. 18, 1967 Paris
- Children: Priscilla, born Sept. 10, 1968. David Emmanuel, born April 30, 1970.
- High School: 1954 - 1955 St. Louis High School, Honolulu, Hawaii
1955 - 1957 Portsmouth Priory School, Portsmouth, R. I.
- University: 1957 - 1958 Chaminade College of Honolulu, Hawaii
1958 - 1961 Harvard College, Cambridge, Mass.
1961 - 1962 University of Louvain, Louvain, Belgium
1962 - 1968 University of Munich, Munich, Germany
- Degrees: Baccalauréat unique en philosophie, U. of Louvain, 1962, magna cum laude.
Doctor Theol., U. of Munich, 1968, magna cum laude.
- Course of Theology: The Munich program included languages (Latin, Greek, Hebrew), Old and New Testaments, Patrology, Church History, Fundamental Theology, Dogma, Moral Theology, Canon Law, Liturgy, Christian Social Teaching, etc. Doctoral candidates are tested in all fields. Five years is the minimum required time of study.
- Thesis: "The Construction of the Formula in 1 Cor 15, 3 ff. "; prepared under Prof. Otto Kuss.
- Honors, Fellowships: Dean's List (every year), partial scholarships at Harvard; Honorable Mention for Sophomore Essay (Harvard, 1960), Bavarian State Scholarship (1963 - 1965), Kent Fellowship (awarded 1965).
- Professional Societies: Kent Fellowship, Society for Religion in Higher Education (admitted 1967), Collegium Biblicum, Munich.
- Professional Experience: Teacher of High School and College English, USAFI, Munich, 1964. Assistant Professor of Theology, St. John's University, Collegeville, Minn., 1968 - 1970, graduate and undergraduate. Lecturer on philosophy and theology to high school and adult groups, Newman Clubs, John XXIII Institute, Chicago. Research toward book on thought and work of Jean Charlot, 1970 - 1971.
- Languages: English, French, German, Latin, Greek, Hebrew.
- Books: New Testament Disunity, Its Significance for Christianity Today, E. P. Dutton, N. Y., August, 1970.
The Construction of the Formula in 1 Corinthians 15, 3 - 5, Difo Druck, Bamberg, 1969 (private printing). The Construction of the Formula-Unit in 1 Corinthians 15, 1 - 11. Revision of above.
The Cosmic Jewel, A Mystery Novel, recently completed.
- Articles: "The Ecumenical Movement as a Moral Act," Unity, 1961
"C. H. Dodd and A. Seeberg: A Critique of the Kerygma Theory," recently completed.
"The Theme of the Body in the Work of Jean Charlot."
"New Testament Disunity and The Problem of the Absoluteness of Christianity."
"From Ape-Man to Space-Baby: Stanley Kubrick's 2001."
- Paper Delivered: at Presbyterian-Roman Catholic Ecumenical Dialogue, Charleston, S. C., May, 1969: "The Validation of Ministries in the New Testament."
- Others: "The Jabberwocky Revisited" in The New Guest-Room Book, Sheed & Ward, N. Y., 1957.
Translation: "The Church - God's Party?" by Hermann Zeller, in The Church, P. J. Kenedy, N. Y., 1963.
- Areas of Interest: New Testament credal formulas, the historical Jesus, Christian origins, NT theologizing, the NT in its relation to systematic theology, history of exegesis, philosophy of religion, John Henry Newman, theology and the arts.

Recommendations:

Professor Otto Kuss, University of Munich, Geschwister-Scholl-
Platz 1, 8 Munich 22, Germany.

Professor William Johnson, 27 Fox Meadow Road, Scarsdale,
New York 10583 (home address).

Professor Richard Schacht, Vice Chairman, Department of
Philosophy, University of Illinois at Urbana-Champaign,
Urbana, Illinois 61801.

Professor A. Thomas Kraabel, Director, Religious Studies,
University of Minnesota, Minneapolis, Minnesota.

Honors: Outstanding Young Men of America Award, 1971.

Professional Societies: American Academy of Religion.

Professional Experience: Seminar Leader, course "The Modern World,"
New College, University of Hawaii, 1971.

Languages: working Spanish.

Research Activities:

I have been compiling a variorum edition of the French and English poems of Jean Charlot from manuscripts and old typescripts. The great majority have never been published. They constitute in my opinion an important contribution to literature, as well as a prime source for a biography of Jean Charlot and a study of his thought. They cast an interesting light on the Catholic Renaissance in France and the Estridentista movement in Mexico. I am preparing a detailed introduction to the poems, with a full discussion of influences.

I have been preparing two large volumes of Jean Charlot's French, Spanish and English essays on various subjects, not contained in the forthcoming edition of the University of Hawaii Press. Besides their intrinsic interest, these essays are indispensable for an understanding of the movements in which Jean Charlot has participated.

I have united his technical writings on art into one volume.

I have been interviewing Jean Charlot on tape, as well as many people who have known him for some years. I am receiving written memoires from others. His correspondance and official papers have been put at my disposal.

This year, I will write a general appreciation of his thought and work. This will include a chapter on his earliest artistic and religious experiences and his childhood and adolescent works. I will then discuss his stylistic development, themes, and influences; his philosophy, psychology, and sociology of art; his religious development; his role in various artistic movements; and his friendship and collaboration with such people as the Mexican artists, Paul Claudel, Jacques Maritain, etc. Finally I will attempt a critique of his literary, historical and artistic work according to genres.

Ultimately, I hope to complete a full-scale biography, but I will need several more years to gather the necessary material.

I would be happy to send a detailed list of the work in progress.

Other: Art Critic for The Honolulu Star-Bulletin.

Available for work: Fall, 1972.

The complete Curriculum Vitae can be supplied, if desired.

Address:

John Charlot
4956 Kahala Avenue
Honolulu, Hawaii 96816
USA

Publications and Research:

1. Art Critic, The Honolulu Star-Bulletin, 1971-1972.
 reviews: Louisa Jenkins, Oct. 20, 1971, p. F-12.
 Ron Kowalke: Gentle Words and Gentle People, Oct. 21, 1971, p. D-20.
Hawaii Recalled, Nov. 2, 1971, p. D-22.
 Tseng Yu-ho Ecker: Chinese Calligraphy, Nov. 25, 1971, p. D-10.
 Robert Moir, Dec. 2, 1971, p. D-4.
 Ruthadell Anderson, Dec. 9, 1971, p. C-6.
Artists of Hawaii I, Dec. 25, 1971, p. E-8.
 Guy Buffet, Jan. 20, 1972, p. B-6.
 Madge Tennent, Feb. 9, 1972, pp. 2, 4.
The Hawaii Film Festival, Feb. 17, 1972, p. E-2.
Artists of Hawaii II, March 2, 1972, p. C-24.
 Freda Burwell Holt, March 14, 1972, p. F-6.
 Philip Spalding, March 30, 1972, p. C-2.
 Juliette May Fraser, April 6, 1972, p. C-6.
 2. Foreword to exhibition of Richard Froeman, May 2, 1972.
 3. "The Arts," section, Atlas of Hawaii, University of Hawaii Press, Honolulu, 1973.
 4. Census of public and monumental art works in Hawaii for the State Foundation on Culture and the Arts (to be turned into a book).
 5. Articles for Samoa News:
 "On Mary Pritchard's Siapos," Dec. 8, 1972, pp. 3, 5A.
 "Mataumu Toelupe Alisa," Dec. 15, 1972, p. 5.
 "Geometry and Life in Samoan Art," March 30, 1973, p. 3.
 6. Editor: O Tu ma Tala FaaSamoa mai le Tusi a Oskar Stuebel, 1896, Samoa News Press, Pago Pago, 1973 (=reprint with Introduction of Stuebel, O.: Samoanische Texte, Berlin, 1896)
- Languages: working Samoan (to be added to previous lists).
- Present Position: Scholar-in-Residence, Department of Education, American Samoa.
- Special Research: Samoan arts and crafts; religion in Samoa before and after the introduction of Christianity; gathering Samoan texts and related materials for conservation and publication.
- Available: August 1, 1973.
- Address: John Charlot, F.O. Box 1393, Pago Pago, American Samoa 96799.